

2018

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

HUSBAND'S NAME WILLIAM BARTHOLOMEW BALL
When Born MAY 31, 1777 Where MIDWAY, LIBERTY CO., GA
Christened JUNE 22, 1777 Where MIDWAY CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH
When Died 1860 Where BALL CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS
When Buried JAN. 1, 1796 Where RICHMOND CO., GA
Other Wives (if any)
His Father EDWARD BALL His Mother's Maiden Name REBECCA BAKER
Date Sept. 2, 1981 (Wife's Maiden Name)
Compiler James L. Lee
Address P.O. Box 615
City CLARKESVILLE State MS

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME CHARLOTTE LEE
When Born AUG. 27, 1781 Where RICHMOND CO., GA
Christened 1869 Where BALL CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS
When Died 1869 Where BALL CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS
When Buried 1869 Where BALL CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS
Other Husb. (if any)
Her Father JAMES LEE Her Mother's Maiden Name LEE

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)			When Born			Where Born			Married to			When Married			When Died			Where Buried			State or Country		
	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County	State or Country	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County	State or Country	Day	Month	Year
M	1	16	1796	16	11	1796			GA	SARAH ROBERTS			1827			1827								
M	2	22	1798	22	9	1798			GA	ELIZABETH SCARBOROUGH			ca. 1823			ca. 1823								
F	3	31	1800	31	12	1800			GA	TYRA ROBERTS														
F	4	6	1801	6	7	1801			GA	IRVIN BARNES ROBERTS														
M	5		1804			1804			GA	MARY A. HINES														
M	6	6	1807	6	2	1807			GA	NANCY RAINEY														
F	7	11	1813	11	2	1813			GA	JAMES W. BEARD														
F	8	3	1816	3	1	1816			GA	HUGH EUBANKS														
F	9	22	1818	22	7	1818			GA	EDWARD LYLE														
M	10	10	1821	10	1	1821			GA	MARTHA A. LUNDIEY JANE COURTNEY														
	11																							
	12																							
	13																							

The Ball cemetery is on the original 640 acre land grant of Wm. B. Ball and is close to the old + Chickasaw way join to form the Pascagoula river. Sarah Roberts + John Barnes Roberts were buried there.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

HUSBAND'S NAME WILLIAM WASHINGTON BALL
When Born FEB. 10, 1841 Where _____
Christened _____ Where _____
When Died AUG. 14, 1922 Where _____
When Buried _____ Where _____
When Married _____ Where _____
His Father JAMES SAMPSON BALL His Mother's Maiden Name SARAH ROBERTS
(if any) _____
WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME SARAH ANN (POLLY) FAIRLEY
When Born DEC. 21, 1849 Where LEAF, GREENE CO., MS
Christened _____ Where _____
When Died MAY 17, 1918 Where _____
When Buried _____ Where _____
Other Husb. _____
Date Aug. 14, 1921
Compiler James L. Ball
Address P.O. Box 215
City LEAKESVILLE State MS
(Husband's Full Name) _____
(Wife's Maiden Name) _____

Information on this sheet obtained from
THOMAS L. BALL
"BALL FAMILIES OF THE
SOUTH" BY GEORGE WATSON
PINE GROVE CHURCH
CEMETARY, GREENE CO., MS

FK, CV, Pg

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	When Born		Where Born		Married to	When Married		When Died		Where Buried		State or County
		Day	Month	Town or Place	County		Day	Month	Day	Month	Town or Place	County	
M	1 EDWARD FLIMMONS	16	10			MARY IDA EDGAR	14	7	1898	8	3	1929	MS
F	2 FLORA EMMA	22	2	PINE GROVE	GREENE	ELISHA PIPKINS	29	9	1892	25	6	1951	MS
F	3 LULA DARINA	11	1	PINE GROVE	GREENE	HENRY PHILIP HELVESTON						1964	MS
M	4 WILLIAM POOLE	3	5	PINE GROVE	GREENE	LILLIE HOOKER			7	3	1930		
M	5 DAVID KNOX	3	7	PINE GROVE	GREENE	ANNIE COAKER			17	4	1935	GREENE	MS
F	6 CHARLOTTE LEE	29	10	PINE GROVE	GREENE	MINNIE BRELAND					1975	GREENE	MS
M	7 CALVIN GAINES	5	11			JOHN H. BEARRY					2	1964	MS
	8					SARAH ESTHER BRELAND							
	9												
	10												
	11												
	12												
	13												

PA 11 C

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

JESSE WOODARD

HUSBAND'S NAME JESSE WOODARD Where GREENE CO., MS

When Born 1820 Where GREENE CO., MS

Christened DEC. 1849 Where GREENE CO., MS

When Died DEC. 1849 Where GREENE CO., MS

When Buried CA. 1845 Where GREENE CO., MS

When Married CA. 1845 Where GREENE CO., MS

Other Wives ELISHA WOODARD His Mother's Maiden Name SUSAN

His Father ELISHA WOODARD Where GREENE CO., MS

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME MARTHA ANN BALL Where GA

When Born JAN. 30, 1824 Where GA

Christened FEB. 12, 1908 Where GREENE CO., MS

When Died FEB. 12, 1908 Where GREENE CO., MS

When Buried WOODARD CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS

Other Husb. (if any) RODERICK (CORY) MCLEOD

Her Father JAMES SAMPSON BALL Her Mother's Maiden Name SARAH ROBERTS

CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)

1 WESLEY M. 1846 MS

2 JAMES SANDERS 13 1 1848 MERRILL GEORGE MS

3 JESSE, JR. 4 1850 MS

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

Information on this sheet obtained from

MS CENSUS

WOODARD CEMETARY

BALL CEMETARY, GEORGE CO., MS

"BALL" FAMILIES OF THE

SOUTH" BY GEORGE WATSON

FK, CV, Pg

Jesse Woodard was killed by a gun - away alone

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

(Place of Birth)

Date

Compiler

Address

City

State

Where Buried

Town or Place

County

State or Country

When Died

Year

Month

Day

When Married

Year

Month

Day

Ball 4

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

HUSBAND'S NAME ELISHA PIPKINS

When Born JUNE 3, 1866 Where VERNAL, GREENE CO., MS
Christened _____
When Died NOV. 14, 1963 Where VERNAL, GREENE CO., MS
When Buried _____
When Married SEPT. 29, 1892 Where _____
His Father RICHARD PIPKINS His Mother's Maiden Name MARY PRENTISS

Information on this sheet obtained from
ELISHA & EMMA PIPKINS
FAMILY BIBLE,
PINE GROVE CHURCH
CEMETARY, GREENE CO., MS

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)

Date Sept. 2, 1981
Compiler Samuel Jackson Howell
Address P.O. Box 815
City FAIRBURNVILLE State MS

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME FLORA EMMA BALL

When Born FEB. 22, 1874 Where VERNAL, GREENE CO., MS
Christened _____
When Died JUNE 25, 1951 Where VERNAL, GREENE CO., MS
When Buried _____
Other Husb. _____

FK, CX, Pg

Her Father WILLIAM WASHINGTON BALL Her Mother's Maiden Name SARAH ANN FAIRLEY

Rollie McLeod & Rhoda McLeod are sisters.

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)	When Born			Where Born		Married to	When Married			When Died			Where Buried		State or Country
		Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County		Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County	
M	1 WILLIAM WASHINGTON	25	10	1893		GREENE MS	MARGARET MERRITT				25	3	1978	PINE GROVE CHURCH	GREENE MS	MS
F	2 PEARL KATE	3	2	1896		GREENE MS					28	2	1896			
M	3 DAVID RICHARD	20	11	1897		GREENE MS	ESSIE JACKSON				28	11	1971	PINE GROVE CHURCH	GREENE MS	MS
F	4 LILLY G.	12	4	1900		GREENE MS	ELVIN COOLEY									
M	5 LEE COIT	28	2	1904		GREENE MS	NELLIE MCLEOD									
M	6 ERNEST EARL	21	3	1907		GREENE MS	RHODA MCLEOD	14	6	1939						
M	7 GUY MERLE	19	2	1909		GREENE MS	ELAINE DANIELS									
M	8 RAYFORD	12	2	1913		GREENE MS	ALVONETTE MCLEOD	14	9	1947						
	9															
	10															
	11															
	12															
	13															

NGSQ 80-115-33
1992

13215
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

In Search of "Mr. Ball": An Exercise in Finding Fathers

By Elizabeth Shown Mills, C.G., F.A.S.G., and Sharon Sholars Brown, C.G.*

Even for unconventional families, records can be found. Problems can be solved. Not in the traditional way, not with standard techniques, not by looking in the usual or easily available places—but records are there.

The problem is a classic "dead end." A mother and her offspring emerge in a newly settled area. They create a few records, but not one states their origins or the identity of the husband and father. No male of that surname can be found in their area who might qualify for that role. Family tradition offers very little to help. Other researchers advance theories that complicate the problem rather than resolve it. What does a genealogist *do* with such a line? Are "traditional" assumptions reliable, or do they blind the researcher to alternative solutions? If conventional research fails, then how does one find the evidence to "prove" paternity and extend the line?

THE CASE

Margaret and Ferdinand Ball well illustrate the problem: a middle-aged mother with a young adult son, emerging in 1855 in newly formed Madison County, Texas.¹ No other male Ball had been found there contemporaneously. Over the next two decades, Margaret and Ferdinand created a handful of documents. Not one hinted at an identity for the missing husband and father. Ferdinand's wife kept a Bible record—entering birth data for herself, Ferdinand, and Margaret. Insofar as that record goes, one might assume that Ferdinand was immaculately conceived. Aside from the 1860 and 1870 censuses of Madison, which agreed that mother and son were born somewhere in Louisiana, no evidence of origins seemed to exist.

Tradition offered little more. Margaret's memory has been venerated, but no one could say with certainty the name Ferdinand's father bore. Some thought it might be James, Ferdinand's own middle name. According to a family account of "flip-flopped" names: Margaret's son Ferdinand James named his first son James Ferdinand, who then named his own first son Ferdinand James. The pattern of transposition, they believed, dated back to Ferdinand's own father—who should, therefore, be James or James Ferdinand.

Guest edited by Marsha Hoffman Rising, C.G., C.G.L. Ms. Rising is former editor of *Ozar'kin*, has authored numerous works in the major genealogical journals, and is the 1992 winner of the *NGSQ Award of Excellence* for her June 1991 essay, "Problematic Parents and Potential Offspring: The Example of Nathan Brown."

Descendants also related shreds of three other handed-down memories. *One*, when Ferdinand was an infant, his father went away on business and never came back; Margaret then took her young son to live with her family. *Two*, this "Mr. Ball" supposedly was a Virginian. *Three*, when Ferdinand's children were small they were awakened one night by loud voices and a discordant scene. A "crippled trader" by the name of Ball had come by, but Ferdinand and his mother did not want him to stay. The only explanation that the children had for the old man's rejection was, "he deals in slaves." If the trader's relationship was ever stated, it was not remembered.²

THE CLASSIC APPROACH

Family researchers pursued the problem in customary genealogical fashion. Moving back in time from the 1855 appearance of Margaret and Ferdinand in Madison County, Texas, they combed all censuses, all states, for 1850, 1840, and 1830—searching for the supposed family unit consisting of

Ball, James?	male	born	circa 1800	Virginia
" Margaret	female	born	25 November 1803?	Louisiana
" Ferdinand James	male	born	18 December 1824	Louisiana

No such family unit was found. They next proceeded to search published abstracts of every state—for all individuals named James, Margaret, or Ferdinand Ball. Each likely possibility was pursued in repositories with unpublished records, ranging across much of the eastern half of the United States. Again, years of effort and expense met with failure. No such individual was found who had other family members with names and ages to match the mother and son in Texas.

False leads are a common frustration in family research, and this case was no exception. Like most genealogists, Ferdinand's descendants developed extensive contacts with other researchers known to be tracing Ball lines. The response was generous, but no one had information on individuals whose personal details might fit the problem—that is, none but one. The professed solution to this Ball dilemma came in the form of a forged Bible record, manufactured by a misguided family in another state that wished to claim a certain illustrious line to whom they had no documentary links. To "help out" their Texas correspondents, they wove into that same "record" a set of parents for Ferdinand. A fuller treatment of a portion of this problem appears in print elsewhere.³

The three common approaches to genealogical research had been tried: a literature survey, an examination of original materials bearing the names of known ancestors in their known places of residence, and correspondence with others working on the same surname. These approaches failed for the same reason that they often fail in difficult cases: records were never created on the sought-after family unit because no such *family unit* existed. Those people lived, loved, and died—yes—but not under the identities and situations commonly presumed for them.

THE LOGICAL STRATEGY

The fundamental principle of genealogy is simple: *begin with the known, then proceed to the unknown*. The one known relationship in this case was that Margaret was the mother of Ferdinand. The only known place of residence was Madison County. Clearly, before an ephemeral father could be chased with any hope of success, research must focus upon Margaret and all possible clues must be coaxed from the records of Madison—"burned" county, though it was. Building upon this principle, a five-step strategy was developed:

1. Identify the woman who emerged in Texas as Margaret Ball—i.e., her origins and her family.
2. Reconstruct Margaret's life—day by day, from birth to death, if possible.
3. Microscopically examine her location and activities at the time Ferdinand was conceived—i.e., mid-March 1824.
4. Identify any and all males named *Ball* who can be placed in that specific locale in that time period—using all original resources available in and for that area.
5. Reconstruct the life of each of these male Balls—seeking possible evidence connecting them to Margaret and/or elements of the family tradition.

STEP ONE: IDENTIFYING MARGARET

A circuitous and exhaustive search revealed a chain of evidence that positively identified Margaret—a chain that wove through several burned counties, multiple name changes, and illegitimacies in two generations. As previously reported in this same journal,⁴ Margaret was born in Saint Landry Parish, Louisiana, in November 1802. Her mother was the New York-born, twice-widowed Sally (née Voorhies) (Link) LaCombe. Her father was the Acadian-born Jean Doucet. At fourteen, Margaret married young Jacob Hook and moved with him upstate to Ouachita Parish—where his older brother George, the family head, was a recent parish sheriff, an innkeeper, and a well-to-do planter.⁵

STEP TWO: RECONSTRUCTING MARGARET'S LIFE

Jacob died in 1821, as reported in the prior essay that established Margaret's identity. Their posthumous son Samuel was born soon after Jacob's death.⁶ In early 1824, Margaret was still in Ouachita Parish, actively involved in the affairs of her in-laws. By September, at which time she was still widowed but six months pregnant, she had returned to Saint Landry Parish, where she settled among the rapidly branching family of her birth. In 1826, she wed again—a brief but disastrous union—then quietly spent the next quarter-century, devoted to her two sons and the practice of nursing that made her a valued "doctor" in her neighborhood. As Marguerite *LaCombe*, she appears on the 1850 census of that parish, listed consecutively with Samuel *Hook* and Ferdinand *Hook*.⁷

After helping her son Samuel buy a small tract of land in 1850 (via a deed that also used the names *LaCombe* and *Hook*),⁸ Margaret and her second son Ferdinand followed other family members to Texas. There, in Grimes County in 1852, Ferdinand married into the family of a prominent Baptist minister, doing so as Ferdinand *Ball*.⁹ By 1855 he was firmly established under that name in Madison County; within another year, his widowed mother also would be known as Margaret Ball, rather than Margaret Hook or Margaret LaCombe.¹⁰

The question remains: *who, then, was the "Mr. Ball" from whom this family acquired its name?*

STEP THREE: THE CRUCIAL YEARS, UNDER A MICROSCOPE

The supreme genealogical issue—*paternity*—always hinges upon one simple fact: a mother and a father have to be in proximity at the time a child is conceived (at least in eras prior to modern medical maneuvers). Thus, the identification of "Mr. Ball" centers upon Margaret's whereabouts and associates immediately prior to mid-March 1824.

A gap exists in Ouachita records that directly treat Margaret, skipping from the 1820 enumeration of her household to the early 1824 acceptance of her Hook child's partial inheritance.¹¹ That lapse can be reasonably filled—but not by a routine courthouse search for existing records under the names Margaret Hook, Jacob Hook, Marguerite LaCombe, or Ball. The records that document her existence on specific days, those that suggest the life she led at Ouachita, and the crucial ones that link her to "Mr. Ball," were primarily records created by her in-laws and their associates—people whose surnames first had to be discovered. Closing that gap also hinged upon understanding the nature, the activities, and even the terrain of the close-knit community into which the child Margaret was drawn when she first married.

Husband and Marriage

Jacob Hook was also a fatherless orphan. About the time that Jacob and Margaret arrived in Ouachita, his oldest brother George died, leaving a prosperous plantation centered upon Bayou de Siard and scattered tracts in other locales. The homeplace was retained by George's well-placed widow Eleanor, previously the wife of the New York-born bigamist Abraham Morehouse, for whom Morehouse Parish would soon be named.¹² In early 1821, Jacob's two surviving brothers, the bachelors Philip and Samuel, bought from George's estate a tract of 120 arpents on Bayou Bartholomew.¹³ Four months later, they sold most of the tract to Jacob, noting that his portion was to be laid off in a manner that would include "the improvements of said Jacob."¹⁴

This tract on which Jacob settled Margaret was not prime land. It was both out-lying and low-lying—primeval forest trapped in the bend of a horseshoe where flooding was frequent and crops uncertain. Jacob owned no slaves to help him clear the land or put it into production. When he died, apparently in mid-1821, he left an

eighteen-year-old, pregnant widow and insufficient property to probate. Margaret's continued existence, alone, on their improvement would have been unthinkable. The tract was abandoned. Parish land records indicate that it remained vacant for generations thereafter.

In-laws and Widowhood

A genealogical reconstruction of the Hook family, in both Ouachita and Saint Landry parishes, yielded still-more surnames for whom records should be sought—records that *perhaps* might reveal more about Margaret's life during the widowhood in which she met "Mr. Ball." Jacob's father Barney,¹⁵ for his second wife, had wed Juliana Izador. After burying Barney, Juliana married twice again—first to William Thomas and second to Dr. John Sappington.¹⁶ Under the Sappington name, the most-useful records were found.

Eight farmsteads away from Jacob and Margaret, at the time of the 1820 census, lived Jacob's aging mother with two of her bachelor sons.¹⁷ All considerations suggest Juliana's home as the logical shelter for Jacob's pregnant widow, herself years away from legal adulthood. Margaret's poverty, youth, and vulnerability; the fact that she had no family of her own within two hundred miles; the fact that Juliana Sappington had been a family neighbor in Saint Landry Parish for most of Margaret's childhood; the subsequent assignment to Margaret of a slave woman from Juliana's estate; and Margaret's lifelong occupation of nursing—all combine to suggest her ill mother-in-law as the likeliest person to take the penniless girl under her wing, in exchange for nursing and household help.

As 1823 rolled into 1824, Juliana Sappington died. On 19 January, acting on behalf of her infant son Samuel Hook, Margaret joined the other heirs in signing over shares to their brother Philip Hook, who then conveyed the Sappington farm to the half-brother Alexis Sappington.¹⁸ If it is correctly presumed that Margaret had joined her mother-in-law's household, then she was again without a home. The pattern of respectability that the Hook-Sappington family displayed at Ouachita would not have condoned her continued residence, alone, with a bachelor brother-in-law in his virile twenties. Margaret's remaining in-laws included only one person with whom she could now have lived respectably. That sole female was her sister-in-law Eleanor, widow of George, who remained in the plantation home that George had operated as an inn. At Eleanor's, on bustling Bayou de Siard, Margaret's circle of acquaintances would have widened to include entrepreneurs from other states, such as that which "Mr. Ball" proved to be.

It is also the records of Eleanor (Morehouse) Hook that introduce into Margaret's family a name exceedingly uncommon in their society, *Ferdinand*. No individual with the given name Ferdinand has been documented contemporaneously in the area of Margaret's birth. Only two such men have been found coexisting with Margaret in Ouachita. The first, Ferdinand Stow, seems never to have associated with Margaret's family. However, the second was an old Morehouse friend, also from

New York—Ferdinand Morgan, brother of the parish judge. Indeed, Eleanor had named her last Morehouse son *Charles Ferdinand* after this friend; and, in the same month in which Margaret's mother-in-law died and Margaret would have sought a home elsewhere, Ferdinand Morgan appeared at the "family meeting" held to deliberate the financial interests of Eleanor's Morehouse minors.¹⁹

The time line is worth special note: these events transpired two months before Margaret conceived Ferdinand James Ball.

STEP FOUR: IDENTIFYING POTENTIAL FATHERS

Prior researchers had reported that Ouachita Parish's surviving records are conveniently indexed and that eight entries—all in the deed books—appear under the surname *Ball* prior to the late-1800s.²⁰ In each case, the given name was the same although the stated origins ranged across two states. Perhaps coincidentally, that given name was the very common (and ideally suited) *James*. To summarize these documents:

1. 8 July 1818
James Ball [no residence cited] to James McLawchlin, sale of slave. Witnesses: John R. Oald [?] and Thos. Ballew.²¹
2. 14 June 1823
James Ball of Sumner County, Tennessee, presents power of attorney from Harril Cain of Clark County, Arkansas, regarding estate of John Hull of Ouachita.²²
3. 24 June 1823
James Ball of Sumner County, Tennessee, from Ben^a Harrison and wife Jemima Ratliff, purchase of two slaves. Witnesses: Dr. Jno. M. A. Hamblin and John Pirkey.²³
4. 19 May 1824
In Natchitoches Parish. James Ball of Arkansas Territory from Mrs. Ellen Neilson and Miss Elizabeth Harman, purchase of land in Ouachita Parish on Bayou [de] Siard, adjoining Owens, Gleeson, and Hamilton.²⁴
5. 7 September 1824
James Ball of Clark County, Arkansas, to Nancy M. Kirkpatrick, sale of land on Bayou de Siard, adjoining David Gleason and Nancy M. Kirkpatrick, purchased from the legal heir of Warner Harman. Witnesses: Jno. Hughes and F. Morgan.²⁵
6. 15 February 1825
In Rapides Parish. James Ball of Arkansas Territory from Elizabeth Harmon [*sic*], sale of rights to same tract of land on Bayou [de] Saird.²⁶
7. 17 March 1825
James Ball, attorney in fact of Harel [*sic*] Cain, to Nicholas Moore of Ouachita. Sale of land in Ouachita on Bayou La Loutre. Witnesses: John H. Harmanson.²⁷
8. 1 April 1826
James Ball, attorney in fact of Harrel Caine [*sic*], to John F. Ailes, sale of land on Bayou La Loutre.²⁸

An Exercise in Finding Fathers

Obviously, none of the eight records named a Margaret or a Ferdinand Ball. None named any family members for the cited James Ball(s). None carried any reference to the seven family names previously associated with Margaret—LaCombe, Doucet, Hook, Sappington, Morehouse, Thomas, and Izador. None referred to land in the Bayou Bartholomew area in which Margaret resided. The only obvious element that suggested a remote possibility of a link was the location of the Harman land on Bayou de Saird—the same watercourse on which George and Eleanor Hook resided. However, that bayou was a major waterway; thus, the two tracts of land might be as far as twenty or thirty miles apart.

Two assessments made by the prior researcher who worked in this county *appeared* justified: first, the records of this man (or these men) offered no evidence to prove the paternity of Ferdinand. Second, the Ouachita Parish courthouse files offered no evidence to resolve the question.

Both assessments were entirely wrong. Insufficient records had been found because the Ball search had not proceeded beyond the obvious and the convenient. No facts or details seemed to solve the problem because the correlation and analysis of evidence within the known records had dealt with only the superficial. Many valuable records remained unexposed by the initial search of extant indexes. Some were discovered only by *extending the search to include all associates of anyone surnamed Hook and Ball*. Others were uncovered only by examining each leaf of unindexed court minutes and each packet of original files in basement storage.

Analysis of the Basic Eight Records

The eight documents indexed under the name *James Ball* offered vital data in two other areas:

(1)

IDENTIFICATION

All eight were executed by the same man—a fact suggested by all of the abstracts above, except the 1818 deed. The hypothesis was proved when research progressed past the record books used by the prior researcher. In the basement of the parish clerk's office, there was found a file of unindexed *original deeds*. All eight of Ball's documents were there. Three carried matching signatures:

1.	1818	Ball	[no residence cited]	to McLawchlin	Sale of slave
3.	1823	Ball	of Sumner Co., Tenn.	from Harrison/Ratliff	Purchase of slaves
5.	1824	Ball	of Clark Co., Ark.	to Kirkpatrick	Sale of Harman land

By extension, one may add to the list the two documents by which Ball acquired the land that he sold under no. 5 above:

4.	1824	Ball	of Arkansas	from Harman	Purchase of land
6.	1825	Ball	of Arkansas	from Harman	Rights to land

The positive connection of this James Ball to the final three documents (nos. 2, 7, and 8) came when the search was extended to cover associates. Recorded succession

(probate) records for John Hull of document no. 2 revealed nothing more about Ball. When the basement storage was combed for a possible packet of originals, it yielded another James Ball signature—and another match.²⁹

Extending the search to include *associates* of this James Ball also turned up another record from the same set of deed books—one that very much pertained to Ball but was not indexed under his name:

9. 16 April 1825

James Mason, protest of draft. On this day, Samuel Chambers of Arkansas Territory presented to Doct. James W. Mason, for his acceptance, a draft for \$30.00, signed by James Ball and drawn on Mason in favor of Chambers. Mason averred that he held no funds belonging to Ball. At the request of Chambers, Parish Judge Oliver J. Morgan lodged a protest against Ball, that held him liable for damages, costs, and interests.³⁰

(2)

LINKS TO MARGARET

Although no known relatives or in-laws of Margaret (née LaCombe) Hook *alias* Ball appear in the nine documents above, those records are exceptionally rich in links between her and James. Consider the following summary of Ball associates, drawn sequentially from these nine items above and from subsequent research on each of the individuals:

James McLawchlin

8 July 1818 James McLawchlin bought a slave from James Ball.³¹
6 December 1820 James McLawchlin and Jacob Hook attended the family meeting called on behalf of the minor heirs of George Hook.³²
[McLawchlin's wife, Sarah Morrison, was the sister of Marie Morrison who became George Hook's first wife in 1798.³³]

Jemima Ratliff

24 June 1823 Jemima, through her husband Benjamin Harrison, sold two slaves to Ball, stating that the sale was made to liquidate "a debt due the heirs of William Burney."³⁴
ca. fall 1820 Widow William Burney is enumerated four houses from both Jacob Hook and Juliana Sappington.³⁵
1820–30 Jemima and Benjamin Harrison repeatedly appear (as neighbors and witnesses) in deeds to property adjoining the homeplace of Jacob and Margaret Hook.³⁶

Jno. M. A. Hamblin

24 June 1823 Hamblin witnessed James's purchase of the Harrison-Ratliff slaves.³⁷
8 January 1821 Hamblin was the official witness to numerous purchases at George Hook's estate sale.³⁸

David
19 Ma

August

26 Feb

John I
7 Sept

9 May
18 Ma

24 Jun

F.[erd.
7 Sept
12 Jan
9 June

Nancy
7 Sept
18 Ma

John I
17 Ma
19 Jan

John I
1 April
8 Sept

James
ca. Ap

24 Jun

Vii
1818-
acqu
defies

David Gleason

19 May 1824

Gleason is named as neighbor of the land which Ball purchased from heirs of Harman.³⁹

August 1806

Gleason is named as a close neighbor of George Hook in the memoirs of the Reverend Learner Blackman.⁴⁰

26 February 1798

Gleason witnessed the marriage of George Hook to Marie Morrison.⁴¹

John Hughes

7 September 1824

Hughes witnessed Ball's sale of the Harman land, which adjoined Hook's neighbor, Gleason.⁴²

9 May 1821

Hughes witnessed Jacob's purchase from Philip and Samuel Hook.⁴³

18 May 1814

Hughes attended the family meeting held for the Morehouse minors, whose mother was now married to George Hook.⁴⁴

24 June 1829

Hughes is named as neighboring landowner to both Gleason (above) and Ferdinand Morgan (below).⁴⁵

F.[erdinand] Morgan

7 September 1824

Morgan witnessed Ball's sale of the Harman land.⁴⁶

12 January 1824

Morgan attended the family meeting for the heirs of George Hook.⁴⁷

9 June 1818

Morgan witnessed three land sales for George Hook.⁴⁸

Nancy M. Kirkpatrick

7 September 1824

Nancy (widow Hezekiah) Kirkpatrick bought Harman land from Ball.⁴⁹

18 May 1814

Hezekiah Kirkpatrick attended the family meeting held for the Morehouse minors, whose mother was now married to George Hook.⁵⁰

John Harmanson

17 March 1825

Harmanson witnessed Ball's sale of land on Bayou LaLoutre.⁵¹

19 January 1824

Harmanson and Margaret Hook witnessed Philip Hook's sale of his maternal inheritance to Alexis Sappington.⁵²

John F. Ailes

1 April 1826

Ailes purchased from Ball, agent of Cain, land on Bayou LaLoutre.⁵³

8 September 1823

Ailes is appointed curator ad hoc for Lucretia C. Morehouse, daughter of Eleanor Hook.⁵⁴

James W. Mason

ca. April 1825

Ball, in Arkansas, wrote a draft against funds supposedly held by Mason.⁵⁵

24 June 1829

Mason and Ferdinand Morgan are identified as brothers-in-law in a pair of mortgages executed this day.⁵⁶

Virtually every document executed by James Ball in Ouachita Parish during 1818-25 brought him into the neighborhood of the Hooks and the circle of acquaintances of Margaret or her in-laws. Should this be coincidence, then it defies heavy odds—given the fact that Ouachita Parish sprawled over some 5,500

square miles. A web of evidence had, by this point, begun to draw James Ball into necessary proximity with Margaret Hook. It would irrevocably entangle him as research progressed.

STEP FIVE: RECONSTRUCTING JAMES BALL

Conventional searches of Ouachita's courthouse routinely cover marriages, successions, deeds, and mortgages. Early tax records appear nonexistent, save a published one of 1808.⁵⁷ Proceedings in civil and criminal matters are widely reputed to be ravaged by time; a few remaining record books have inadequate indexes, and original papers are either unknown or considered too problematic to research fruitfully. However, the researcher who persists past these obstacles may be well rewarded. This Ball case certainly proves the point.

An item-by-item search of loose court suits revealed one spectacular and complex case that spun off into others—i.e., *Samuel D. Brown v. James Ball*. On 31 July 1823, at New Orleans, Brown drafted an order to a Ouachita acquaintance, requesting that the latter "deliver to James Ball [one] Sampson Muse['s] note . . . in the amount of \$682.38. Doing so, will allow me to pay you in a short time the amount I owe you." *The Ouachita contact who was to deliver the note to James Ball was Philip Hook.*⁵⁸

By the end of the year, the maze of debts had even more ensnared James Ball amid the Hook family, as the following chronology indicates.

- | | |
|---------------------|---|
| October 1823 | Josiah Leith of Ouachita met with James Ball in Little Rock, where Leith had come to collect a debt owed to Philip Hook by Ball's friend, General Edward Hogan. [On 19 January 1824, this same Josiah Leith joined Margaret Hook in witnessing a deed between Philip Hook and Alexis Sappington.] ⁵⁹ |
| 23–26 December 1823 | Brown filed charges in Ouachita, swearing that "James Ball of the Territory of Arkansas is justly indebted to him in the sum of \$682.00 for money . . . collected of Sampson Muse." ⁶⁰ |
| 23 December 1823 | Judge Oliver Morgan responded to the complaint by issuing an appearance citation to Ball. Sheriff Jonathan Morgan (another brother of Ferdinand) reported that he had left the summons "at the last residence of the within named James Ball in this parish." ⁶¹ |
| 26 December 1823 | Brown posted a guaranty bond for \$1,200. His sureties were Philip and Samuel Hook. ⁶² |
| 27 December 1823 | Judge Morgan ordered the seizure of any "goods, chattels, land, and tenements of said James Ball" which might be in that parish. None were found, so the order remained unexecuted. ⁶³ |
| 18 February 1824 | James McLawchlin, justice of the peace on Bayou de Saird [and Hook brother-in-law], ordered James Ball to appear <i>in his office</i> on 24 March to answer a second charge by Brown, for a debt of \$48.00 that Ball owed on behalf of General Hogan of Arkansas. ⁶⁴ |

she
jus
ans
Ph:

1 M
De
co
sun
bro
Ap
of J
cei
dat

ma
Bo
to 1
\$60
he
doc
182

wh
Hox
Spe
he v
retu
Sap
the
by a

EVA
J
pro
Ball
wee
pros
hop

The last document is of utmost significance. *In the very week that Margaret Hook should have conceived Ferdinand Ball, James Ball is ordered to appear before the justice of the peace serving Margaret's neighborhood—himself a Hook in-law—to answer charges brought against Ball with the aid of Margaret's own brothers-in-law, Philip and Samuel Hook.*

This trio of cases stayed before the courts of Ouachita for nearly two years. By 1 March 1824, Ball was back in the parish. On that day, Sheriff Morgan carried out the December order and seized two horses Ball had brought into the parish. On the assigned court day, James lodged his own suit against Brown, alleging a false seizure. A summons was issued to a key witness on Brown's behalf—Alexis Sappington, the only brother-in-law of Margaret who had not yet become embroiled in the dispute.⁶⁵ An April jury (which included Ferdinand Morgan) found for Ball, upon the instructions of Judge Morgan. Brown's appeal was denied and, on 7 May 1824, Ball signed his receipt for Brown's payment of "the Amt. of all accounts and demands up to this date." That signature matches all others found for James Ball within this parish.⁶⁶

The countersuit of *Ball v. Brown* remained on the books, amid sundry legal maneuvers, as did the case of *Ball v. Leith* that developed into *Ball v. Leith and Hook*. Both were ultimately dismissed; but in April 1825, Ball filed a petition most useful to this genealogical problem. He sought a judgment against Brown for \$1,200—\$600 for the goods seized and \$600 in damages for the "upward of 2 months" that he was forced to stay in Ouachita awaiting the outcome of the suit.⁶⁷ Court documents define that period quite precisely: his horses were seized on 1 March 1824. On 7 May he acknowledged Brown's payment of court costs.

Ball then proceeded to business elsewhere—more specifically to Natchitoches, where he bought from the Harman heirs the land they had left behind in George Hook's neighborhood. His forced stay on Bayou de Saird had not been a total loss. Speculator Ball had sniffed out a piece of abandoned neighboring property on which he would turn a 300 percent profit.⁶⁸

Within four months, the pregnant Margaret Hook had left her in-laws and returned to her own family in Opelousas, selling her inheritance from the Widow Sappington for money to survive.⁶⁹ Never again does any known record place her in the company of the in-laws whom she would have insulted, as well as embarrassed, by an assignation with their adversary, "Mr. Ball."

EVALUATING THE EVIDENCE

James Ball of Clark County, Arkansas, clearly meets the tests of *association*, *proximity*, and *timeliness*. In the month that Margaret Hook conceived Ferdinand Ball—indeed, for two weeks prior to the calculated date of conception and for seven weeks thereafter—this "Mr. Ball" was confined in her neighborhood by a lawsuit prosecuted against him with the aid of all her brothers-in-law. A researcher could not hope for more-solid documentation of association, proximity, and timeliness.

Beyond this, the tests of tradition should also be applied. Descendants of Margaret and Ferdinand relate a family account with four testable elements: (1) "Mr. Ball" is believed to be one James or James Ferdinand; (2) he went away on business and left Margaret when Ferdinand was small, forcing her to return to her family; (3) he was a Virginian by birth; and (4) he was, possibly, the old lame trader whom Margaret and Ferdinand turned away about 1860, because he dealt in slaves.

The evidence that has been gathered plainly supports points 1 and 2. It also suggests trading activities on his part. The remaining question is fundamental: *who was this James Ball?* Outside of his cameo appearances in Ouachita, is the mold and the substance of his life compatible with the remainder of the family tradition?

The Legend and the Man

In 1860, a frontier journalist reminisced in the *Arkansas Gazette*, fondly recalling the early days and early men that shaped the territory:

The times . . . produced characters precisely suited. . . . Men sprung up, from whatever quarter no one knew, and took possession of everything afloat in the way of pre-emptions and all manner of land-claims. They traveled continually [under conditions] to shame a modern mail contractor. . . . As skilled a speculator as ever wandered about the country, was old Jim Ball—Major Ball—created a major by the general courtesy of the time. . . . Some one may be living who remembers his advent in the Territory, and who might give an inkling of his previous history; it is very doubtful, however, for he seemed either to have been dropped from the clouds, or ejected from the earth—and in those times, pedigrees and particulars were subjects seldom sought after or discussed.⁷⁰

Ball's biographer described him well. From the day in 1820 that James Ball left his lawful wife in Sumner County, Tennessee (he was embarrassed in his affairs and sought fortune in Arkansas—promising to return soon—as his wife put it in a later divorce petition),⁷¹ he was virtually the prototype of the fabled Arkansas traveler. From the day he sold the plantation that his prominent father-in-law had set up for him,⁷² there is no evidence that he bought land to farm. His horse was his home. He was the kind of man commonly assumed to have left few, if any, records. Yet his trail has been documented through at least twenty counties in six states. Mere abstracts of the paperwork that he generated amount to hundreds of pages of very small print.

Major Ball traded in land scrip as well as land.⁷³ He bought and sold both horse-flesh⁷⁴ and human flesh—and won some in card games as well.⁷⁵ He bought up debts and prosecuted claims.⁷⁶ As the Arkansas folklorist recalled, "Old Jim Ball never did a very heavy business; but it was amazingly complicated. . . . His saddle bags were plethoric with papers, all carefully done up in bundles, endorsed, and looking valuable and important. . . . no one could approach him in assuming the absorbed business bearing of a man struggling with weighty concerns."⁷⁷

Jim Ball was also a charmer. He mesmerized the small neighboring lad of 1830 who would grow up to write about him.⁷⁸ He made friends in every town and in the highest places—convincing quite a few to entrust to him their affairs. More to the point, he charmed the ladies with his fiddle, his verse, and his cooking. He was, it is said, “a large, finely formed man, and always maintained, whether conversing with Governor Pope, discussing land titles, playing ‘Sugar in the Gourd,’ swabbing a squirrel, or improvising a verse, [his] majestic dignity . . . would have done honor to a Spanish grandee, or the Sovereign Pontiff of Rome.”⁷⁹

James Ball was assuredly a trader, as tradition holds. Beyond doubt, too, he would have mesmerized the young and unsophisticated Margaret. For “Major Ball,” a March interlude along Bayou de Siard with an impressionable girl would have been a pleasant dalliance until his *business* called him elsewhere (not to mention a means of getting even with those troublesome Hooks, who had kept him from his pressing affairs).⁸⁰ According to the lad who revered him into his old age, he loved a joke and he thrived on scrapes. He was not at all daunted by a narrow escape. But he made certain that he slipped through the hands of would-be wives, after leaving behind in Tennessee the speculator’s daughter who had managed to snare him for nine years.⁸¹ Possibly Margaret hoped for marriage to the important and charming “Mr. Ball,” but the still-married James⁸² would have had nothing of the sort in mind.

Ferdinand’s children recounted a *crippled* trader who visited the family’s homestead—a visit that should have occurred shortly before the Civil War. Old Jim Ball’s chronicler had similar memories, albeit more precisely expressed. “His locks were very grey when he left Arkansas [in the early 1840s]; and *rheumatism was making unappeasable demands upon the strength and vigor of his frame.*”⁸³ In his 1860 column, that same writer called for news of the fate of “old Jim Ball.” Modern attempts to track him through his last years have fared little better. He left a fine paper trail from Indian Territory down to Austin between 1841 and 1853, except for a spell when he was “too ill to attend his affairs.”⁸⁴ Finally, on 5 May 1853, he did the unthinkable—he drafted a deed purporting to sell the entire contents of his saddlebags for \$2,000.⁸⁵ The man said to have paid this munificent sum was a young Tennessean named Gibson May, a man whom censuses and tax rolls depict as the proverbial “poor, dirt farmer.”⁸⁶ Possibly Ball felt physically incapable of continuing the rugged trail that had been his home for thirty-three years and swapped his possessions for the promise of care from someone whose family he had known “back home.” Possibly he had other reasons. In 1859 Gibson May also dropped off the Fannin tax rolls. In 1860 the census taker found him downstate in Milam,⁸⁷ one county away from Madison, where Margaret and Ferdinand made their home.

What of Ball’s own birthplace? James Ball was, indisputably, a Virginian—born there about 1790. The records first cited in this paper, from the Ouachita Parish deeds, clearly connect the “Arkansas traveler” to prior roots in Sumner County, Tennessee. Legend in Fannin County, Texas, does the same—more

colorfully describing him as "a thoroughbred, deep-dyed democrat, and a personal friend of Gen. Jackson, having been an officer under the General in his Indian wars, and an eye witness of his victory over the British at New Orleans."⁸⁸ Tennessee's records do document an acquaintance with old Andy—for his in-laws and himself—but not his alleged war service.⁸⁹

Records of Sumner County also yield positive documentation of James's parental ties. Sued in 1814 by his father-in-law, the famed Cumberland lawyer Dr. Redmond D. Barry, James stated (over signatures matching those left in Louisiana and Arkansas) that he had gone to Amherst County, Virginia, shortly after his 1811 marriage. He had taken horses with him, acting upon Barry's directions to trade them for a Negro woman. Instead, he brought back a *man* named Joe and faced a doubly angered father-in-law when Joe soon died.⁹⁰ On 18 August 1817, one John Ball of Amherst drafted his will in which he left to his son James Ball (residence unstated) "one negro man named Joe, which said negro he the said James Ball has heretofore received."⁹¹ The following 4 November, "James Ball of Sumner County, Tennessee, [one of] the surviving heirs of John Ball, dec'd," joined his widowed mother Betsey in selling the family land.⁹²

CONCLUSION

No record has been found which names Major James "Jim" Ball as father of Ferdinand. It is probable that none will be. However, this James Ball of Clark County, Arkansas, meets all tests that can reasonably be applied: his proximity to Ferdinand's mother in the crucial month, his exclusivity as the only documentable Ball in the area in which Ferdinand was conceived, and his incredibly close match to every element of the family tradition. He bore the "right" given name. He was a Virginian by birth. He was a trader by profession, dealing in slaves as well. And, when last seen by his chroniclers, he suffered greatly from the crippling disease of arthritis.

Conversely, no reliable evidence has emerged that casts noteworthy doubt upon this conclusion. All genealogists face one stark reality: *proving* paternity beyond any question is never possible in historical research. The best one can do is to accumulate a body of well-documented evidence that points convincingly in the same direction, while leaving no contraindications inadequately answered.

Long-standing stalemates in genealogical research, of the nature suffered by the offspring of Ferdinand James Ball, may well be self-imposed ones. Even for unconventional families, records can be found. Problems can be solved. Not in the traditional way, not with standard techniques, not by looking in the usual or easily available places—but records are there.

The worst mistake a researcher can make is a superficial search. One should not fall into the rut of using only materials that are published. Or limit a search to the one name of interest. Or try to keep research notes "lean and clean" by recording just the obvious. Or walk away from a repository until *all* existing records have been combed. Above all, one must not treat lightly the ties that bind our ancestors

to their larger family, neighbors, or circle of friends. To do so is to miss the clues that point to the answer one seeks—the kind of answer that makes one ultimately say: "Well, of course. It's perfectly logical. Everything fits. How could this have been missed for all these years?"

A spiderweb is woven of fragile threads—each so delicate that it, alone, may be invisible to the casual eye. Yet, crisscrossed and encircled, these slender strands form a web quite capable of ensnaring the spider's most-evasive prey. Genealogical evidence can be much the same, if the researcher accumulates enough of the needed strands and weaves the web with judiciousness, thoroughness, and perseverance.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

*Sharon Sholars Brown (105 Gum Street; Jonesboro, LA 72517) is a Certified Genealogist—a professional researcher, consultant, and lecturer on Southern and Indian genealogy. Among other works, she is the author of the Louisiana chapter of *Ancestry's RedBook: American, State, County, and Town Sources*, rev. ed. (Salt Lake City: Ancestry Publishing, 1992), and "The Jena Choctaw: A Case Study in the Documentation of Indian Tribal Identity," *NGS Quarterly* 75 (September 1987): 180–93.

*Elizabeth Shown Mills (1732 Ridgedale Drive; Tuscaloosa, AL 35406) is a Certified Genealogist, a Certified Genealogical Lecturer, and a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists. Her writings, specifically treating areas covered by this paper, have appeared in *The Genealogist*, the *Genealogical Journal*, the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the *Sociological Spectrum*, and numerous other scholarly publications. Especially germane to the present issue is her essay "In Search of Margaret Ball: Building Steps over a Brick-wall Research Problem," *NGS Quarterly* 77 (March 1989): 43–65.

The research reported in this study was commissioned by R. C. Ball; 7400 Clarewood, No. 307; Houston, TX 77036. The authors appreciatively acknowledge, also, the major research assistance provided in Tennessee by Gale W. Bamman, c.g. (Post Office Box 70161; Nashville, TN 37207), and in Virginia by Donna Rachal Mills, c.g.r.s. (5245 Caldwell Street; Naples, FL 33962).

1. See the above-cited "In Search of Margaret Ball."
2. R. C. Ball to E. S. Mills, 12 February 1886. According to Mr. Ball, the tradition of the nighttime disturbance created by the appearance of the crippled trader at Ferdinand's home was passed down by Ezra Ball (born to Ferdinand and wife in 1859), who heard the story from an older brother.
3. Elizabeth Shown Mills, "Unravelling Balls of Yarn: Lessons in the Use of a Skeptical Eye (as Taught by William Bartholomew Ball and William F. Ball, Esq.)," *Genealogical Journal* 19, Nos. 1–2 (1991): 5–21 (to be released mid-1992).
4. Mills, "In Search of Margaret Ball."
5. For George Hook as sheriff, see *State v. Joseph Barbier and State v. Pierre Soubercaze*, February 1814, Criminal Court Files, Ouachita Parish—cited by E. Russ Williams, Jr., *Ouachita Valley in the Era of Transition, 1804–1820* (Monroe: Monroe–Ouachita Valley Bicentennial Commission, 1982), 19, 41. For George as innkeeper and planter, see the journal of Reverend Learner Blackman, in John Griffin Jones, *A Complete History of Methodism as Connected with the Mississippi Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South* (Nashville: Southern Methodist Publishing House, for the author, 1887), 174–76; and 1820 Federal Census, Ouachita Parish, p. 107.
6. The 1850 census of St. Landry Parish places Samuel's birth between 1 June 1821 and 31 May 1822; see family 135, dwelling 155. His father Jacob last appears on record on 9 May 1821; see Deed Book F: 11, Ouachita Parish. Thus, Samuel's period of birth can be narrowed between 1 June 1821 and 9 February 1822.
7. Mills, "In Search of Margaret Ball," 53–54.
8. Deed Bk. M: 596, St. Landry Parish. In colonial and antebellum Louisiana, females (married and widowed) continued to be known, legally, by their maiden surname.

9. Marriage Bk. H: 112, Grimes Co., Texas.
 10. 1855 tax roll (for Margaret Hook) and 1856-75 tax rolls (for Margaret Ball), Madison Co., Texas, available on microfilm from the Texas State Library, Austin.
 11. Deed Bk. F: 292-93, Ouachita Ph.
 12. Succ. of George Hook, No. A553, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
 13. Deed Book A: 553, Ouachita Ph.
 14. Deed Book F: 11, Ouachita Ph.
 15. Catholic priests of Spanish Louisiana, when baptizing and marrying offspring of this family, "translated" Barney's name into the saint's names that Catholic custom required; thus, *Barney* is rendered as the English *Benedict* and the French *Benoit*. See Alberta Ducote, *Early Baptism Records: St. Paul the Apostle Catholic Church, 1796-1824: Avoyelles Parish* (Mansura: St. Paul's Church, 1980), 35; and inquisition into marriages illegally performed by Commandant Jean Filhiol in absence of a priest (for 26 February 1798 marriage of George Hook, son of Benedic Hook of "Barclay" Co., Va., to Marie Morrison), in *Records of the Diocese of Louisiana and the Floridas, 1576-1803*, 12 rolls (microfilm publication, Univ. of Notre Dame, 1967), Roll 1. The records that Hook created in Virginia, prior to his removal to the west, give his name as *Barney* or *Barnett*; see tax and deed abstracts provided by Lewis Preston Summers, *Annals of Southwest Virginia, 1769-1800*, 1 vol. in 2 parts (1929; reprinted, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1970), 6, 59, 83.
 16. This lady's marital adventures were pieced together from sundry records; for example, see marriage of Jacob Hook (born Bardstown, Ky., son of Benoit Hook and Julianna Izador) and burial of William Thomas, Jr. (son of William Thomas and Julienne Izader, remarried to Dr. Sappington), Bk 1: 144, 159, St. Landry Catholic Church. See also Alexis Sappington, only heir of Dr. John Sappington, to Philip Hook, Deed Book 3: 127, St. Landry Parish; Natchez Records [Translated Spanish Archives], Book E: 69-77, Office of the Chancery Clerk, Adams Co., Miss.; and Succ. of Juliana Sappington, No. A929, Ouachita Parish.
 17. 1820 Fed. Cens., Ouachita Ph., pp. 109-10.
 18. Succ. of Juliana Sappington (opened 3 January 1824), No. A929, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.; Deed Bk. F: 291-92, Ouachita Ph.
 19. Succ. of Abraham Morehouse, No. 731, Ouachita Ph. Ironically, Senator Ferdinand Morgan was killed on the streets of Monroe when he attempted to use a sword cane upon his namesake, Eleanor's son Charles Ferdinand. The younger man's brother-in-law, R. H. Sterling (husband of Eliza Caroline Morehouse), came to Charles Ferdinand's defense and slew Morgan. For an account of this incident, see Fay Hempstead, *Historical Review of Arkansas: Its Commerce, Industry and Modern Affairs*, 3 vols. (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1911), 1: 86.
 20. Yet-another possibility had to be considered in the process of identifying all potential Balls. A navigable river cut through Ouachita Parish, and steamboat traffic had penetrated all of Louisiana's major waterways. Might there have been other Balls coming into the parish who were oriented toward river commerce rather than conventional trade? If so, then newspapers from Louisiana's port cities represented the most-promising resource for documenting such a man.
- Extant newspapers from Louisiana's interior in that era are scarce. None exist for Ouachita, virtually none for Alexandria, and only a run from 1825-27 for Natchitoches—all on the Red River (rather than the Black) and none for the crucial spring of 1824. However, the *Natchitoches Courier* of 24 April 1826 notes the arrival of one Captain Ball of New Orleans, master of the steamboat *Planter*. Again, the given name is *James*.
- Civil and maritime files at New Orleans proved productive in a negative sense; their generous resources on this James Ball and his family offer nothing to connect any of them to Ouachita, to St. Landry, or to Margaret and her kinspeople. To briefly summarize: this maritime James first appeared in New Orleans on 20 April 1826, registering the new steamship he held in partnership with speculators from Natchitoches. Again, with his Natchitoches colleagues, he re-registered the vessel each March in 1827, 1828, and 1829. See Survey of Federal Archives in Louisiana, *Ship Registers and Enrollments of New Orleans, Louisiana*, 6 vols. (Baton Rouge?: Work Projects Administration and Hill Memorial Library of Louisiana State Univ., 1942), 2:14, 126.

join
all
Ma
Orl
Rus
andborn
Mar
theI
thin
Mon
of S
coir

Cor

Jean

of F
and

An Exercise in Finding Fathers

In July of 1829, "Mr. James Ball of Wilmington, Vt." was laid to rest in Girod Street Cemetery. Soon joining him there were his Wilmington kinsmen and ship co-owners, Jonathan and Russell Ball. A study of all documents created by Jonathan and Russell yielded not even fragile threads that might tie this family to Margaret and her son Ferdinand. For detail given here, see Girod Street Cemetery Card File, Historic New Orleans Collection (Royal Street); Will Book 4: 295, Register of Probate Office, New Orleans; Succ. of Russell Ball, Successions, 1805-46, Pt. 16-B, 1831-32, Microcopy VCH 280, New Orleans Public Library; and Notarial Registers of H. Pedesclaux, 4: 51-53, Office of the Keeper of Notarial Archives, New Orleans.

21. Deed Bk. D: 457-58, Ouachita Ph.
22. Deed Bk. F: 238, Ouachita Ph.
23. Deed Bk. F: 236-37, Ouachita Ph.
24. Deed Bk. F: 336-37, Ouachita Ph.
25. Deed Bk. F: 360, Ouachita Ph.
26. Deed Bk. G: 116, Ouachita Ph.
27. Deed Bk. F: 401, 522-23, Ouachita Ph.
28. Deed Bk. F: 523, Ouachita Ph.
29. Succ. of John Hull, No. A578, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
30. Deed Bk. F: 407, Ouachita Ph.
31. Deed Bk. D: 457-58.
32. Succ. of George Hook, A553, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
33. See Ducote, *Early Baptism Records . . . Avoyelles Parish*, Book 1: 57-58, for baptisms of children born to "Jacobo" [James] MacLaughlin and Sarah Morrison, with grandparents named in each case. The MacLaughlins [McLawchlin], Morrisons, and Hooks did not actually live in Avoyelles Parish; periodically, the Avoyelles priest, John Brady, rode circuit through Ouachita.
- Moreover, the association between Ball's contact, McLawchlin, and Margaret's family can be extended thirty years into the past and directly connected to Margaret's *birth* family—as well as to her in-laws. James Morrison, the father-in-law of McLawchlin, has been found at Natchez, on 12 August 1790, in the presence of Solomon Link, the first husband of Margaret's mother. Perhaps the Natchez association is mere coincidence. See Natchez Records Bk D: 88, Adams Co., Miss.
34. Deed Bk. F: 236-37, Ouachita Ph.
35. 1820 Fed. Cens., Ouachita Ph., pp. 109-10.
36. See, for example, Deed Bks. II: 97, 121, 304, 471; and I: 265, Ouachita Ph.
37. Deed Bk. F: 236-37, Ouachita Ph.
38. Succ. of George Hook, A553, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
39. Deed Bk. F: 336-37, Ouachita Ph.
40. Memoirs of Rev. Learner Blackman, in Jones, *A Complete History of Methodism . . . Mississippi Conference*, I: 174-76.
41. See Hook-Morrison marriage of 26 February 1798, itemized amid inquisition regarding Commandant Jean Filhiol, *Records of the Diocese of Louisiana and the Floridas*, Roll 1.
42. Deed Bk. F: 360, Ouachita Ph.
43. Deed Bk. F: 11, Ouachita Ph.
44. Succ. of Abraham Morehouse, No. 731, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
45. See Original Mortgage Files (unnumbered), Office of the Clerk of Court, Ouachita Ph., for mortgage of Ferdinand Morgan and wife to Consolidated Association, 24 June 1829, naming neighbors David Gleason and John Hughes.
46. Deed Bk. F: 360, Ouachita Ph.
47. Succ. of George Hook, No. A553, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.

48. Deed Bk. D: 440-45, Ouachita Ph.
49. Deed Bk. F: 360, Ouachita Ph.
50. Succ. of Abraham Morehouse, No. 731, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
51. Deed Bk. F: 401, Ouachita Ph.
52. Deed Bk. F: 292, Ouachita Ph.
53. Deed Bk. F: 523, Ouachita Ph.
54. Succ. of Abraham Morehouse, No. 731, Basement files, Ouachita Ph.
55. Deed Bk. F: 407, Ouachita Ph.
56. 24 June 1829, mortgage, Ferdinand Morgan and wife Hannah S. Tennille, daughter of Benjamin Tennille, to Consolidated Association, op. cit.; mortgage of James W. Mason and wife Melinda Tennille, to Consolidated Association, Ouachita Ph., same file.
57. Williams, *Ouachita Valley in the Era of Transition*, 38-39.
58. Civil Suit A374, *Brown v. Ball*, Ouachita Ph.
59. Civil Suit A409, *Ball v. Leith and Hook*; and Deed Bk. F: 292, Ouachita Ph.
60. Civil Suit A374, *Brown v. Ball*.
61. Ibid.
62. Ibid.
63. Ibid.
64. Civil Suit A215 *Ball v. Brown*; Civil Suit A409, *Ball v. Leith and Hook*.
65. Civil Suit A215, *Ball v. Brown*.
66. Civil Suit A374, *Brown v. Ball*.
67. Civil Suit A215, *Ball v. Brown*.
68. Deed Bk. F: 338, 360, Ouachita Ph.
69. Deed Bk. F: 631, St. Landry Ph.
70. [William Quisenbury], "Old Jim Ball—Major Ball," *Arkansas Gazette*, 25 February 1860, p. 2, cols. 5-7.
71. Gale W. Bamman and Debbie W. Spero, *Tennessee Divorces, 1797-1858* (Nashville: Privately printed, 1985), 4.
72. Deed Bks. 7: 354; and 9: 61, Sumner Co., Tenn.
73. For example, see Ball to Turner, Deed Bk. B: 21, Clark Co., Ark; Graves to Ball, Deed Bk. E: 448-51, Washington Co., Ark; Rogers to Ball, Deed Bk. E: 134, Arkansas Co., Ark.; and Ball to Asher, Deed Bk. F: 171, Pulaski Co., Ark.
74. See, for example, Marybelle W. Chase, *1842 Cherokee Claims, Skin Bayou District* (Tulsa: Privately printed, 1988), 176-77, for *Elliky Williams v. The United States*, complaining of horse theft by Major Ball. According to Quisenbury's newspaper sketch of Ball, the horses that the Major dealt in were frequently Indian ponies that strayed away from their owners. Indeed, "every Indian pony was, ipso facto of being an Indian pony, the property of Major Ball."
75. One such case at Natchez, when the fiddling "major" waltzed off with a slave woman named Matilda, resulted in legal charges against him by the tavern keeper, who did not dare to admit to the card game (a public offense for which he was periodically fined), so he accused Ball of "finding and keeping" a slave woman that he had "casually lost." See *Terrell v. Ball*, Civil Suits, Drawer 113, Basement files, Adams Co., Miss.
76. The most noted of the claims prosecuted by James Ball was the celebrated case of *Jean Filhiol v. The United States*, based upon the Filhiol family's claim to hold Hot Springs, Arkansas, under a Spanish grant. Ball acted under authorization from Grammont Filhiol, son of the original claimant, who had been the last commandant of the Ouachita Post. The surveyor of the claim was James McLaughlin, brother-in-law of George Hook. After Ball dropped the prosecution, it was picked up by Rezin Bowie, brother of the better-known Jim Bowie. For a legal synopsis of the case, see *Cases Decided in the Court of Claims at The Term of 1892-93, with Abstracts of Decisions of the Supreme Court*, Charles C. Nott and Archibald Hopkins, eds., vol. 28 (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1894), 110-26.

Ball 22

7
7
cens
also
Que
7
8
year
Rocl
and l
rule
Arks
8
Sum
8
agai
Onc
Rob
perfo
Emn
vols
8
8
Min
inFa
Surv
184:
"glo
negl
at B
Fan
Ball
his
8
8
rolls
8
8
188
8
Lim
mic
Adn
with
220
9
9
9
Mil

An Exercise in Finding Fathers

77. Quisenbury, "Old Jim Ball—Major Ball."

78. Quisenbury's father (William Quisenbury, Sr.) and James Ball appear as neighbors on the 1830 federal census of Crawford Co., Ark. The young "Will" would harbor a fondness for Ball throughout his life. See also the "William Quesenbury Journal, August 29, 1845—29 March 1846," in the Papers of William Quesenbury, at Duke Univ. Library, Durham, N.C. (especially pp. 13-15 and 104).

79. Quisenbury, "Old Jim Ball—Major Ball."

80. Ball eventually seized one other opportunity to get even with the Hook brothers. During his twenty years in Arkansas, Ball appears to have conceded to jury duty only once—the October 1827 trial at Little Rock of *Samuel Hook v. Thomas James* [Hook's in-law]. Considering the silver tongue accredited to Ball and his accumulated grievances against Hook, it is perhaps not coincidental that the jury was persuaded to rule against Samuel. See Records of the Superior Court, 1822-33, Box III, p. 97, Territory of Arkansas, Arkansas History Commission, Little Rock.

81. James Ball married Evalina Barry on 22 February 1811. See Edythe Rucker Whitley, *Marriages of Sumner County, Tennessee, 1787-1838* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981), 20.

82. Evalina did not sue for divorce until 1831, after being virtually forced into it by criminal charges against her and Matthew Brooks for living in adultery. See Lawsuit 9308, Loose Records, Sumner Co., Tenn. Once free of Ball, Evalina did not marry Brooks. On 4 September 1838, in Davidson Co., Tenn., she wed Robert J. Clow before the Baptist minister R. B. C. Howell. The following 11 September, Howell also performed the marriage of Evalina and James's daughter Elizabeth Ball to Andrew J. Hughes. See Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., and Ella Lee Sheffield, *35,000 Tennessee Marriage Records and Bonds, 1783-1870*, 3 vols. (Easley, S.C.: Southern Historical Press, 1981), 1: 264 and 2: 176.

83. Quisenbury, "Old Jim Ball—Major Ball."

84. See, for example, Surveyor's Record Bk. A: 67-68 (August 1841, survey for James Ball), Civil Court Minutes, Book A: 51 (November 1842, *Coffee v. Ball*), Deed Bk. B: 446 (May 1844, Ball from Bosler), all in Fannin Co., Texas; also 6 November 1844, *Clarksville Northern Standard* (for Ball's notice of a lost claim); Surveyor Bk. A: 19-20, Grayson Co., Texas (September 1845, Ball to Bean); Quisenbury Journal (September 1845, when young Quisenbury finds Ball at nearby Fort Towson, in Indian Territory, and the two get "gloriously drunk"; also December 1845, when Ball joins Quisenbury at Austin and Quisenbury unexplainedly neglects his journal for a week); 16 February 1846, *Clarksville Northern Standard* (list of letters in post office at Bonham); Civil Court Minute Bk. A: 440-41, Fannin Co. (April 1847, *Ball v. Shannon*); Estate Box L 10, Fannin Co. (November 1848, Ball as administrator of estate of Archibold P. Houston). From 1848 to 1852, Ball is lost from records; he reemerges in September 1852, pleading ill health in the interval and reactivated his claim against the Houston estate, as well as sundry other suits.

85. Deeds, Bonds, Etc., Book G: 377, Fannin Co., Tex.

86. 1850 Fed. Cens., Population Schedule, Fannin Co., p. 177, family/dwelling 422; the Fannin Co. tax rolls are available on microfilm from the Texas State Library.

87. 1860 Fed. Cens., Pop. Sch., Milam Co., p. 35, family 158, Gibson May.

88. W. A. Carter, *History of Fannin County, Texas: History, Statistics, and Biographies* (Bonham: N.p., 1885), 47-48.

89. Ball and Andrew Jackson appear two households apart on the 28-29 May 1809 list, "Intruders, Limestone Settlement" [i.e., whites living illegally on Indian land]; see Roll 4 [arranged by date], micropublication M208, *Records of the Cherokee Agency in Tennessee*, National Archives and Records Administration. For a sketch of Ball's father-in-law, see Jay Guy Sisco, *Historic Sumner County, Tennessee, with Genealogies of the Bledsoe, Cage and Douglass Families* (Nashville: Folk-Keelin Printing Co., 1909), 220-21.

90. *Barry v. Ball and Barry*, Box 9B, Tenn. Supreme Court Files, Tenn. State Archives, Nashville.

91. Will Book 5: 660-62, Amherst Co., Va.

92. Deed Book N: 459, Amherst Co.; see also *Lynchburg Press*, 6 August 1822, for legal notice of suit *Milly Ann Proffit v. James Ball* and Deed Bk. 3: 488-89, Nelson Co., Va., for Rowland Proffit to James Ball.

The Search for Margaret Ball: Building Steps over a Brick-wall Research Problem

By ELIZABETH SHOWN MILLS, C.G., F.A.S.G.*¹

321124
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
National Gen. Society
Quarterly
1st Qtr 1989

A thirty-year search for Margaret Ball has presented her followers with most of the worst genealogical problems a researcher could ever dread to encounter. The landless Margaret emerged in the "burned" county of Madison, Texas, in 1856, an allegedly widowed female—husband unknown, origins unknown, parents unknown. Before this challenge was resolved, researchers had to cope with the additional problems of two other "burned" counties, repeated name changes, two generations of illegitimacy, and a zig-zag pattern of migration through several counties in several states.

In retrospect, however, Margaret Ball was typical of the indomitable women of generations past, in all societies, who persevered in a world where nature, social mores, laws, and economics all conspired to make survival difficult for females without fathers or husbands to support and protect them. While her case involves some naming patterns peculiar to her society, the more serious research problems posed by the lifestyles uncovered in this study are by no means restricted to any one culture.² It is hoped that a presentation of the means used to backtrack this one woman will help other researchers who face analogous situations in other societies—where they may not recognize the nature of the problems involved, their prevalence in society, or the methodology that can be effectively used to dissolve such stalemates.

When this writer was introduced to the problem, concrete information on Margaret was as meager as the local records. She was known to be the mother of one son, Ferdinand James Ball, to whom she was fiercely devoted—although she was also said to be just as fiercely independent of him, of any man, or any family to whom researchers could connect her. No trace of other contemporary Balls could be found in Madison County's extant resources, which consisted primarily of three record groups: decennial censuses maintained by the National Archives, grants and patents preserved by the State Land Office (in which neither Margaret nor Ferdinand appeared), and tax rolls in the custody of the State Archives. Although Margaret was known to be a member of the Sand Prairie Baptist Church of northern Madison County (near the community of George), the records of that church have burned also.³ Her Bible or prayer book, which older family members recall, allegedly suffered the same fate. The extant resources provided this basic information on the mother and the son:

Margaret Ball

Believed to have been born 25 November 1803 in Louisiana, she reported having a father of foreign birth, \$1070 in personal property in 1860, and no personal or real estate in 1870.

*Guest-edited by Robert Charles Anderson, C.G., F.A.S.G. (5069 Cottonwood Lane, Salt Lake City, UT 84117). Mr. Anderson is associate editor of *The American Genealogist* and editorial consultant to the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Ball 25

Margaret died in northeastern Madison County, Larrison's Creek area, on 21 January 1874—allegedly of grief over the death of her son ten days earlier.⁴

Ferdinand James Ball

Born 18 December 1824 in Louisiana, he married 22 June 1852 in Grimes County, Texas. (Madison County was created in 1853 from Grimes and two other countries, Leon and Walker; but Ferdinand's known residence in Madison was in the part that formerly had been in Leon, not Grimes.) A search of extant records of Grimes and Leon revealed only his poll listing on the 1852 Grimes tax roll.⁵ His wife was Sarah Curtis, born 1828 in Saint Landry Parish, Louisiana, daughter of James and Zilpha (Byrd) Curtis and great-granddaughter of the Reverend Richard Curtis, who had surreptitiously established the Baptist faith in Mississippi about 1791 while that area was part of Spanish West Florida.⁶ A teamster in 1860 (with \$1000 in personal property) and a farmer in 1870 (with a small operation valued at \$125), Ferdinand moved his family to nearby Harris County immediately after the Civil War, returning to Madison by 1870. He lies buried near his mother in Willow Hole Cemetery, about eight miles south of North Gulch, in Madison County.⁷ By Sarah, Ferdinand fathered the following eight children:⁸

- i. James Ferdinand Ball, born 17 February 1854, Madison County; died 29 October 1931, Houston, Texas.
- ii. Samuel Hook Ball, born 4 September 1855, Madison County; died 27 July 1935, Goliad County, Texas.
- iii. Ezra Ball, born 24 June 1859, Madison County; died 26 December 1921, Victoria, Texas.
- iv. William Riley Ball, born 4 August 1860, Madison County; died 13 January 1913, Brazos County, Texas.
- v. Margaret Ball, born 11 April 1862, Madison County; died there at a young age.
- vi. Nancy Anne Frances Ball, born 1 March 1866, Harris County, Texas; died 26 June 1949, Corpus Christi, Texas.
- vii. Robert Ball, born 7 April 1868, Madison County; died 6 May 1908, Houston, Texas.
- viii. Belle Zora Ball, born 4 August 1870, Madison County; died 26 June 1950, Beeville, Texas.

Descendants also reported that the son William Riley was named for Sarah's nephew—Dr. William Riley Curtis (born 29 May 1832)⁹—but they could not explain why the apparent "family name" *Hook* was given to the second son, Samuel. All Hook research had proved fruitless.

Family tradition was tantalizing but perplexing. It was said that Margaret was a French-speaking, Catholic Creole by birth, although she died a Baptist. A suspicion existed that she was not actually married to Ferdinand's father. It was said that when Ferdinand was small his father left one day on business and never returned, after which Margaret supposedly went to live with her family—in New York. Tradition could not explain why the family of a French-speaking, Catholic, Louisiana-born Creole resided in that distant state. When and how Margaret migrated to Texas were also questions that could not be answered by family accounts. Finally, it was said that she supported herself and her son as a midwife and doctor—making herbal medicine, tending the sick, and setting broken bones.¹⁰

The Search for Margaret Ball

RESULTS OF PRIOR RESEARCH EFFORTS

For some three decades, Margaret and Ferdinand's descendants had searched for their ancestral origins. They had investigated almost all identifiable Ball families from Texas to Vermont, without success. The present writer was asked to retrace this research and did so with equally negative results. In past years, a family researcher from another Ball line had produced a photocopy of a purported Bible record that identified Margaret as one Margaret *Ferdinand* of New Orleans and her husband as Edward Marshall Ball of coastal Mississippi.¹¹ While this "Bible record" contained a birth entry for the son Ferdinand (one that agreed with the family data provided by Ferdinand's descendants) and a marriage date for Edward's "second marriage," it contained no specific date for his reported marriage to Margaret.

The alleged Bible information was accompanied by a "family tradition" offered by the other Balls. Supposedly, Edward had married Margaret in New Orleans, she spoke no English and did not get along with his mother, and the mother had persuaded Ball to leave Margaret and marry "the girl next door." No record could be found of such a marriage in either Louisiana or Mississippi, and no record of the divorce appeared in the legislative files of either state; likewise, nothing emerged that connected Margaret and Ferdinand in any way to the Mississippi line of Balls.¹²

An exhaustive search of New Orleans records for all evidence relating to individuals surnamed Ferdinand and Ball proved equally futile. That search also attempted to document or negate another proposed origin for Margaret—that this French-speaking, Catholic Creole of Louisiana had family in New York because she came from a refugee family of Saint Domingue, part of which migrated to New Orleans and part to New York. Since the term *Creole* was applied in Latin society to any individual born in a French, Spanish, or Portugese colony, regardless of that individual's racial composition, the search for "Margaret Ferdinand" and Margaret Ball included individuals of all ethnicities. Again, all results were negative.

STEP ONE: ESTABLISHING AN EFFECTIVE RESEARCH STRATEGY

One rule of thumb exists in genealogical research: the best clues to a person's origins and birth family exist in the earliest *proven* place of residence. That principle applies even when the only known locale is a "burned" county, as in the present case. The popular "shotgun approach," searching everywhere the surname appears in hopes of finding an individual of the right given name, is seldom effective. In regard to the problem at hand, Margaret and Ferdinand's descendants reported having combed the existing resources for Madison County (likewise for Grimes, Leon, and Harris) on many occasions; they felt that all references to the mother and son had been extracted already. However, when the present writer completed the requested re-examination of records in other locales and reported that no trace of Margaret or Ferdinand could be found among any of the other known Balls, the family authorized a new study

GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Ball 27

of the Texas records. At this point, research began "from scratch" in those same basic resources that genealogists first consult: censuses and tax rolls.

STEP TWO: INITIAL CENSUS SURVEY

All information from the population schedules of the federal censuses, relating to Margaret and Ferdinand, had indeed been extracted already and was found to be copied correctly; the first objective of the new search was to place the mother and son into community perspective via the population, agricultural, and slave schedules. Since individuals and families seldom migrated alone, it could be reasonably hypothesized that *somewhere* in the Ball neighborhood in Madison County there should appear relatives, in-laws, or friends from their prior place of residence. While the family names of those associated individuals were unknown, clues to their identity should exist in the form of given names, birthplaces, and economic data.

Isolating potential connections was especially important to the problem at hand, since no Margaret or Ferdinand Ball could be found, via the indexes available, in the 1850 census of any county or state—the census immediately preceding the appearance of Margaret and Ferdinand in Texas. As most such indexes are flawed and names are frequently omitted or garbled, the possibility existed that Margaret and Ferdinand might be found in 1850 by backtracking their Texas neighbors, identifying the applicable censuses of 1850, and reading the entire community-enumeration in 1850 for each of those 1860 neighbors—reading for *given* names. The value of such a search in the present case was even more significant in view of the suspicion that Margaret may not have been married to Ferdinand's father. Prior to their emergence in Texas as Balls, they may have appeared elsewhere under Margaret's unknown maiden name or under a married name—if she had been a widow at the time of her alliance with Ball.

The neighborhood study conducted for Margaret and Ferdinand in Texas spotlighted one clear relation and two potential families:

1. *Ezra Curtis*, born about 1805 in Louisiana, resided next door to the combined household of Ferdinand and Margaret in 1870. He could be immediately identified as Sarah (Curtis) Ball's older brother.¹³ However, because Ferdinand and Sarah married after the Balls moved to Texas, Curtis's presence next door did not necessarily have any bearing upon the Ball migration.
2. *Charles Bundick*, born about 1813 in Louisiana, who resided in the second house from Ferdinand and Margaret in 1870. All of Bundick's children were born in Texas, the eldest in 1853.¹⁴
3. *James Vasbinder*, born about 1810 in Louisiana, resided next door to Ferdinand Ball in 1860. While their 1870 entries are numbered some one hundred households apart, Vasbinder's 1870 neighbor (Thomas Gustavus) was the brother of Micajah Gustavus who lived adjacent to Margaret's separate household in 1860.¹⁵ The implication is that Vasbinder and Ball were still in the same neighborhood in 1870, arbitrarily separated by the path of the census taker. The repetition of Vasbinder's name in the Ball neighborhoods of 1860 and 1870 is made even more significant by the fact that the Balls had removed from the county, briefly, after the Civil War.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

The Search for Margaret Ball

Although they did not return to the same exact place of residence, their new residence—like their former one—was near the Vasbinders and Gustavuses.

Efforts to connect the Balls to the Gustavus family (or other neighbors) proved fruitless, but the Vasbinders and Bundicks offered more rewarding leads. When Ball descendants were questioned about all of these potentially connected families, only one of the names generated a positive response. The Vasbinders, according to tradition, were "open house kin;" but no present family members could say what the relationship between their families might have been.

Since the composition of Vasbinder's 1860 household is important to this research problem, it is given in full below:

Federal Census, Population Schedule
1860 Madison County, Texas
p. 14 (440-A); 18 June 1860
Post office: William Hale

90/90 Vasbinder, James, 50, white, male, farmer, \$3000/2000, La.
" Caroline, 37, white, female, La.
Hazelet, E.S., 20, white, female, La.
" Matilda, 17, white, female, La.
" Mary, 15, white, female, La.
" Charles, 11, white, male, Texas
Vasbinder, Lucretia, 28, white, female, La.
" Leopard [Leopold], 22, white, male, laborer, La.
" Lemuel, 21, white, male, La.
" Virgil, 17, white, male, La.
" Eugene, 15, white, male, La.
" Susan, 13, white, female, La.
" Margaret, 11, white, female, La.

From the above data, it might reasonably be hypothesized that James and Caroline married after the 1850 enumeration—in which case the 1850 census search should treat the Vasbinders and Hazelets individually. Vasbinder (whose name has since been found under numerous variant spellings) could not be located in 1850. The Hazelets were easily located in a nearby county, where the probability of a relationship between these families became even more apparent.

Federal Census, Population Schedule¹⁶
1850 Polk County, Texas
pp. 187(387)-190(393); 18 and 20 November 1850

160/160 Curtis, James, 42, white, male, blk. smith, \$60, Miss.
" Ann, 41, white, female, Miss.
" Lucretia, 22, white, female, La.
" Fanny, 16, white, female, La.
" Adaline, 14, white, female, La.
" Martha, 11, white, female, La.
" Mary, 8, white, female, La.
" James, 7, white, male, Tex.
" ?Denard, 6, white, male, Tex.
" Joseph, 1, white, male, Tex.

- " Asa, 18, white, male, blk. smith, La. [brother of James]
 " Sarah, 22, white, female, La. [sister of James]
- 171/171 Bundick, Chas., 58, white, male, farmer, \$920, La.
 " Eliza, 50, white, female, S.C.
 " Leonard, 17, white, male, att. sch., La.
 " Matilda, 8, white, female, La.
- 172/172 Haslet, Carline, 29, white, female, widow, La.
 " Eliza, 11, white, female, La.
 " Matilda, 11, white, female, La.
 " Mary, 6, white, female, La.
 " Charles, 3, white, male, Tex.
- 207/207 Curtis, Ella [Elle], 25, white, male, farmer, La., can't read or write
 [brother of Sarah, Asa, and James]
 " Mary, 23, white, female, La.
 " Columbus, 3, white, male, La.
 " Henry, 6/12, white, male, La.

Tracing the Bundicks from Texas backward into Louisiana was easily accomplished via census indexes. Prior enumerations placed them in the Louisiana parish of Saint Landry, the birthplace of Sarah Curtis—a potentially disturbing find. With both the Bundicks and Curtises "originating" in the same parish, both settling in the same neighborhood in Polk County, and their offspring relocating together in Madison County, it would appear possible that whatever relationship existed between the Balls and the Vasbinder and Bundick families might be traceable to the Curtis lineage rather than that of Ball.

STEP THREE: LITERATURE SURVEY (SAINT LANDRY PARISH)

The ultimate solution of difficult research problems usually rests upon an examination of *original* resources—not merely those materials conveniently available on a library shelf; however, an initial survey of published primary and secondary works is still in order as an introduction to area records and families. In the case of Saint Landry Parish, formerly the colonial post (district) of Opelousas, a considerable amount of genealogical material is available in print—including abstracts of church and civil marriage records, church baptisms and burials, and civil successions (estate settlements). A study of this material yielded no Ball records and nothing that appeared to connect the Curtises to the Bundicks or the Vasbinders. The Curtis residence in the parish seemed to be brief; and no instance was found of their appearing in the Catholic records, a factor not surprising in light of their strong Baptist heritage and the fact that they moved into Louisiana after Catholicism ceased to be the mandated religion. Meanwhile, the Bundicks were clearly Catholic. Two important marriage records also emerged, as follows:

- 24 July 1830 marriage license James Vasbinder and Caroline Bime [Bihm]
 19 July 1837 marriage license Caroline Bundick and John S. Hezlet¹⁷

While both yielded nothing justified—un-
 garet and Fer-
 came from th-
 of Madison,

STEP FOUR

The tax
 Abstracts fr
 Ferdinand E
 listed in 185
 their place
 many coun
 surname—
 neighbors,
 Ball reside
 further clu
 nand's cas
 following c
 included th

Ball, Ferdi
 Bundick, I

Bundick h
 1850 Polk
 Bundick [
 the son-in

As repo
 rolls of M
 under the
 these roll
 taxpayers
 several ye
 only one
 Margare
 name, as

Hook, M
 Hamilt

The "
 named a
 living ne
 Margan
 Ferdina

The Search for Margaret Ball

While both of these records promised to be useful, the literature survey yielded nothing to suggest that a research trip to Saint Landry Parish could be justified—unless something more could be found elsewhere to connect Margaret and Ferdinand Ball to that region. That evidence did emerge; and again it came from those basic and already-consulted records of the “burned” county of Madison, Texas.

STEP FOUR: TAX-ROLL SURVEY (MADISON COUNTY)

The tax rolls of Madison exist annually since its creation in 1853.¹⁸ Abstracts from these tax rolls, made by prior researchers, indicated that Ferdinand Ball first appeared on the rolls in 1855 and Margaret Ball was first listed in 1856. Both were landless; thus it was impossible to pinpoint precisely their place of residence via a legal description of their landholdings. As with many counties, the rolls are semi-alphabetized by the first letter of the surname—again making it impossible to identify with certainty the *closest* neighbors, so that their landholdings might be used to bracket the site of the Ball residence. However, an approximation of that residence—as well as a further clue to associated families—could be made by identifying (in Ferdinand’s case) the closest individual with a surname beginning with *B*. The following consecutive listings appeared on the first tax roll of Madison which included the Ball name (1855):

Ball, Ferdinand	1 poll
Bundick, L. J.	264 acres from Isaac Votaw’s headright

Bundick has already been introduced in this paper as young Leonard of the 1850 Polk household of Charles Bundick [Sr.] and as brother of the Charles Bundick [Jr.] who was Ferdinand’s 1870 neighbor. Leonard also proved to be the son-in-law, as well as the brother-in-law, of James Vasbinder.¹⁹

As reported by prior researchers, Margaret Ball did not emerge on the tax rolls of Madison until the year after the appearance of her son—at least not under the name Margaret Ball. Among the several other angles from which these rolls were studied, a reading was made of *given* names for any female taxpayers named Margaret. A curious coincidence was noted; in each of several years following Ferdinand’s first appearance in the county there existed only one such female taxpayer. Beginning in 1856, the surname of that lone Margaret was *Ball*. However, the 1855 Margaret appeared under a different name, as shown by the following consecutive listings:

Hook, Margaret	[cattle and miscellaneous property]
Hamilton, J. J. T.	750 acres from Isaac Votaw’s headright

The “coincidence” is significant. Margaret *Hook* and Ferdinand Ball (who named a son Samuel *Hook* and who was the son of one Margaret) are both living near men who occupy portions of the same original grant. The fact that Margaret Hook first appears on the county tax rolls in the same year that Ferdinand Ball makes his first appearance in the county and the fact that

Margaret Hook is dropped from the county rolls in the year that Margaret Ball is added are similar "coincidences" that are heightened by a comparison of the taxable property attached to each of these two names:

Category	1855: Margaret Hook	1856: Margaret Ball
Slaves	0	0
Land	0	0
Horses	0	1
Cattle	15 (value, \$105)	20 (value, \$140)
Miscellaneous (Including cash)	\$275	\$250
Total value	\$380	\$390

If it can be legitimately hypothesized that the two Margarets are the same woman, then it would appear that between 1855 and 1856 she used part of her "miscellaneous" estate to purchase a horse, while her livestock probably increased naturally—thereby producing a slight increase in her estate from the first year to the second. The continued study of subsequent tax rolls indicated that this was a consistent pattern, as follows:

Year	Total Worth
1855	\$ 380
1856	390
1857	*
1858	870
1859	1000
1860	1050

*Margaret was not found under any surname in 1857.

At this point, it was felt that a working hypothesis could be justified: *Margaret Ball and Margaret Hook might well be one and the same person.*

STEP FIVE: RE-EXAMINATION OF CENSUSES FOR HOOK ENTRIES

The surname Hook was rare in the states under study. Less than a half dozen were found in either Texas or Louisiana. No obvious parallel with any Texas family could be made (other than the name of one head of household, Samuel); but one of the Louisiana listings would have to be described as particularly coincidental—especially when one considers the parish in which the entry appears and the identity of the adjacent householder.

Federal Census, Population Schedule
1850 Saint Landry Parish, Louisiana
p. 7; 5 October 1850

134/154 La Combe, Marguerite, 60, white, female, \$300, La.
135/155 Hook, Samuel, 28, male, white, laborer, La.
" Ferdinand, 22, male, white, laborer, La.

In conjecturing whether Marguerite (supposedly living alone) and her "neighbor" Ferdinand might be Margaret and Ferdinand Ball, there are both negative and positive factors to consider.

Ball 32

The Search for Margaret Ball

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Negative

1. The surname La Combe has not been previously found in connection to the Balls.
2. The age of the above Marguerite is not compatible with that of Margaret Ball (allegedly born about 1803). Likewise, the age of this Ferdinand Hook differs from the age of Ferdinand Ball as given in his wife's Bible record (i.e., born 1824).
3. If Marguerite La Combe was the mother of Ferdinand Hook, why is she shown as living in a separate household?

Positive

1. Margaret Ball is said to have been a Creole by birth. The surname La Combe should be a Creole name.
2. The assets of Margaret La Combe, Margaret Hook, and Margaret Ball are strikingly compatible, as the following comparative table shows:

Year	Individual	Amount
1850	Marguerite La Combe	\$300
1855	Margaret Hook	380
1856	Margaret Ball	390

A further study of the Saint Landry neighborhood in which the La Combe and Hook households appear yielded further evidence that reduced the significance of negative factors two and three above. Other unmarried females were listed as living alone, even though proven family members were shown in "separate" households "next door." The ages shown for numerous other neighbors also differed from their actual ages, as calculated from their baptismal records. More directly significant, however, was the identity of several of those neighbors. The highly abbreviated census data that follows, amplified by other data [in brackets], illustrates these points.

Federal Census, Population Schedule
1850 Saint Landry Parish, Louisiana
pp. 7ff; 5 October 1850

122/139	Beam [<i>Bihm</i>], Jacob	40	[his sister married Vasbinder] ²⁰
	" Mathilda	40	[nee Bundick] ²¹
122/140	Beam, Luceta	25	[sister of Jacob; listed alone] ²²
123/141	Beam, John	30	[brother of Jacob and Luceta] ²³
128/146	Beam, Jacob	60	[father of Jacob, John, and Luceta; wife was nee Le Jeune] ²⁴
132/152	dela Morandier, Etienne	52	[son of Marg't, below] ²⁵
133/153	de La Morandier, Marg't	70	[nee Gradenigo; listed alone] ²⁶
134/154	La Combe, Marguerite	60	
135/155	Hook, Samuel	28	
	" Ferdinand	22	

In short, the presence of this Marguerite, together with a Ferdinand and Samuel Hook, living amid the first in-laws of the Vasbinder who was Margaret and Ferdinand Ball's neighbor in Texas, appeared too coincidental to ignore.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

STEP SIX: RE-EXAMINATION OF PUBLISHED LITERATURE FOR LA COMBE

A subsequent search of the published resources of Saint Landry yielded much on the surname La Combe but nothing more on any La Combe bearing the given name *Marguerite* or *Margaret*. Here again, a curious coincidence emerged when the La Combe family of Saint Landry was reconstructed. The family originated in central Louisiana with the appearance, about 1800, of a female named Sarah (or Sally) "Celeste" Voorhies²⁷—a lady of many marital adventures. She first wed one Solomon Link, possibly in Illinois where the one son of this union was born about 1788–1790.²⁸ By the mid-1790s she was in the vicinity of Saint Louis, as the wife (legal or common-law) of one Pierre François La Combe "of Montreal," by whom she had five sons.²⁹ In May 1802, in the Plaquemine Brulé area of the Opelousas District, Sarah became the "housekeeper" of one Jean Doucet, with whom she lived until his death some eighteen months later.³⁰ In the interim she bore a daughter Marguerite, a daughter baptized on 22 January 1803 ("aged two months"—i.e., born November, as was Margaret Ball) who was identified at baptism as Doucet's daughter.³¹ Seven months after Jean's death, Sarah again took a legal husband, one Oliver Clark, who had been widowed only fourteen weeks earlier from his bride of three months.³² By Clark, Sarah appears to have had no children—although it will be subsequently seen that she was still fertile and later bore at least one other son (one very important to this case study). No further trace of Oliver Clark has been found.³³

Again, the facts reconstructed for this La Combe family present a curious "coincidence." To recapitulate:

1. Marguerite Ball, mother of Ferdinand and grandmother of Samuel Hook Ball, was the Texas neighbor of one James Vasbinder from Saint Landry.
2. Marguerite La Combe of Saint Landry resided next door to Samuel and Ferdinand Hook and as a near neighbor of Vasbinder's in-laws, the Bihms and Bundicks.
3. Marguerite Doucet of Saint Landry (whose birthdate is compatible with that of Margaret Ball) had several half-brothers surnamed La Combe, as well as two half-brothers who married Bihms.

However, any hypothesis that Marguerite Doucet may have been the same as Marguerite La Combe of 1850 or Margaret Ball of 1856 has to rest upon two factors: an understanding of cultural patterns within this society and a compatible reconstruction of the life of Marguerite Doucet.

The use of the name *La Combe* by Marguerite Doucet is to be expected under both the law and the culture of French Louisiana. As already shown, Marguerite's parents were not legally married. While she was recognized as Doucet's child at baptism, her father did not initiate legal proceedings for acknowledgement or adoption in the months before his death. Without such action, the legal name of an illegitimate child would have been the name of that child's mother. Within this society also (as is traditional in Catholic countries) a married female's legal name did not change to that of her husband; rather,

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

she con
name,
spouse's
scribes
Americ
familie
surnam
the con
table of

Year
1804
1804
1807
1810
1812
1813
1816
1820

Tran
difficu
record

21 M
[Voo
Kent
Greg

Jac
1808.
Jacob
town
and hi
who c
again
Marg
forme
widow
neur
Subse
Land
April
(appa
Jacob
proba
1824
name
Th
Douc
but c

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

The Search for Margaret Ball

she continued to be identified in both church and civil records by her maiden name, with (commonly) an appended statement of her marital status and spouse's name. This custom was still followed by many of Louisiana's Creole scribes as late as the mid-nineteenth century, although the state's Anglo-American scribes were less prone to do so. Moreover, in a society in which families often lived in clusters, females were frequently identified by the surname of the core family around which the cluster was built.³⁴ In this case, the community identification was clearly La Combe, as shown by the following table of name-usage for Margaret's mother:

Year	Event	Name under which She Appears
1804	Marriage (civil license) ³⁵	Sally La Combe
1804	Marriage (church entry) ³⁶	Sarah Bore [Voorhies]
1807	Deed from Reuben Sackett ³⁷	Sarah Lacombe
1810	Federal census ³⁸	Widow Lacombe
1812	Mortgage to William Morrison ³⁹	Sarah Lacombe
1813	Parish census ⁴⁰	Mde. v. [veuve, or widow] Sara Lacombe
1816	Legal emancipation of son ⁴¹	Sarah Lacombe
1820	Federal census ⁴²	Ve. [Widow] Sarah Lacombe

Tracing Marguerite La Combe *dite* [called] Doucet as an adult was not difficult. At the age of fourteen, she married, as shown by the following record:⁴³

21 May 1816. Marriage of Marguerite Doucet, daughter of Jean Doucet and Sarah Borays [Voorhies], native of this parish, to Jacob Hook, native of Beardstown [Bardstown], Kentucky, son of Benoit [Barnet] Hook and Julianna Izador [Schroeder]. Witness: Gregoire La Combe.

Jacob and his widowed mother had arrived in Saint Landry Parish by 1808.⁴⁴ In January 1816, four months prior to his marriage to Marguerite, Jacob purchased a tract of land in Grand Prairie (some ten miles north of the town of Opelousas) that adjoined Margaret's paternal uncle, Pierre Doucet, and his new stepfather, Dr. John Sappington.⁴⁵ After the birth of one daughter, who died as an infant, Jacob sold his farm and moved with his wife and again-widowed mother to the upstate parish of Ouachita.⁴⁶ There, he and Margaret settled on the plantation of his older half-brother, George Hook—a former sheriff of the parish who was married to the second of the two surviving widows of Abraham Morehouse (the celebrated northeastern land entrepreneur and bigamist for whom the civil parish of Morehouse is named).⁴⁷ Subsequent work in the unpublished courthouse records of Ouachita and Saint Landry reveals that Jacob died soon after (apparently between January and April 1821), leaving only one child by his eighteen-year-old widow—a son (apparently born posthumously) who was identified as Samuel in 1823 when Jacob's brothers settled upon the boy and his mother one slave woman in lieu of probating Jacob's estate.⁴⁸ Margaret subsequently sold this slave (September 1824) in her home parish of Saint Landry, a deed executed by her under the name "Margaret Lacombe, widow of Jacob Hook."⁴⁹

This much of the reconstruction of the life of Marguerite (La Combe *dite* Doucet) Hook is entirely compatible with the hypotheses that have been made; but one subsequent record—on the surface—presents a serious problem. On 6

Ball 35

March 1826, Judge George King of Saint Landry certified that he married one Michel Miller to "Marguerite Doucet, widow of Jacob Hook."⁵⁰ While it might be argued that the Widow Hook, who used the name *Lacomb* in her 1824 deed, was the same Marguerite La Combe who lived adjacent to Samuel Hook in 1850, it would be more difficult to explain how *Mrs. Miller* could be this person. That explanation became clear as research digressed into a study of the Millers and proceeded into the unpublished records of the various parishes involved.

STEP SEVEN: ON-SITE RESEARCH—MILLER, DOUCET, LACOMBE, LINK, VASBINDER, BALL

Marguerite's second husband, Michel Miller, appears on the next federal census (1830) with a female of appropriate age but only one child—a male aged 0–5.⁵¹ The household does not include the eight-to-nine year old Samuel Hook who was definitely the child of Marguerite (La Combe *dite* Doucet) Hook, nor does it include a six-to-eight year-old Ferdinand. The parish church records reveal the reason. On 23 May 1830 there was born (and shortly thereafter baptized) the first of at least seven children whom Miller fathered by Hyacinthe Le Jeune, a young woman with whom he established a residence amid their parental neighborhood.⁵² A marriage between Michel and Hyacinthe was impossible (and there is none of record). Not only did a civil marriage exist between Michel and Marguerite, for which no divorce was granted, but Hyacinthe was the estranged wife of one Nathaniel West of Kentucky, whom she had married six days prior to her thirteenth birthday and who had left her (and the parish) soon after their 1821 church marriage. West was known to have been alive as late as 1839 when he briefly reappeared in the parish to attend his interest in the succession of his brother.⁵³

Records of Marguerite, during her own estrangement from Miller, are meager. No trace of her or her children emerged during the decade of the 1830s. Nor does she appear as a head-of-household on the 1830 and 1840 censuses of Saint Landry, Ouachita, Rapides (yet another "burned" county or parish—in this instance, one in which Marguerite's mother had owned some property), or Avoyelles (where various in-laws resided). It appears probable that she shared the Saint Landry home of one of her Link or La Combe siblings who, by this time, were enjoying some prominence in parish affairs.⁵⁴ As Margaret's older son came to adulthood, however, she surfaced again in Saint Landry's civil records—assisting him in the assertion of his rights to his parental estate and in the acquisition of a small farm. At their first appearance in 1842 (24 September), she is identified as "Margaret Doucet, widow of the late Jacob Hook." Together with her son Samuel J. Hook, "sole heir of his father Jacob Hook," she gave power of attorney to one of her La Combe half-brothers to sell a tract that had been in Jacob's possession when he died; *James Vasbinder served as witness to this document*. Then, on 23 December 1845, she and Samuel executed a new power of attorney—this time to Bryant Stapleton of Saint Landry, for the same purpose. Finally, in August 1850, she

served as security for the young Samuel to purchase 50.62 acres on a credit of \$350.⁵⁵

STEP EIGHT: TESTING TRADITION

The foregoing reconstruction of the origins of Margaret Ball leaves untested two pieces of the originally "known" information that fall into the category of family tradition. *First*, in 1870 the census taker was told that Margaret's father was of foreign birth. *Second*, Margaret's descendants recount the story that the abandoned Margaret went to live with her family—in New York.

The antecedents and origins of the father of Marguerite La Combe dite Doucet were relatively easy to identify. Her father's succession identifies his brother Pierre, and the marriage and succession records of that brother supply both his birth year and the names of their parents. Pierre was born in 1752 at "Miramichy en Acadeie" [presently in New Brunswick, Canada], the son of Michel Doucet and his wife Marie Marguerite Martin.⁵⁶ Similarly, an extant militia roll of Poste Saint Landry des Opelousas, identifying militiamen who would have seen service in the Gálvez campaigns of the American Revolution, provides an age for Jean—placing his birth year about 1760.⁵⁷ Finally, the 25 April 1766 "Census and List of Militiamen and Acadian Householders Recently Established at Atakapas" includes the parental family among those displaced Acadians who had just arrived in the colony and had been dispatched to the unsettled region of the Attakapas Indians, immediately south of the Opelousas District.⁵⁸ In short, Jean Doucet was born some six years before his family's arrival in Louisiana; he was of foreign birth.

The tradition that Margaret went to live with family and that her family was in New York is also supported by extant records—although in somewhat altered fashion. As previously seen, the twenty-two-year-old widow Margaret (some two months short of giving birth to Ferdinand James Ball) left Ouachita for Saint Landry Parish (but not New York)⁵⁹ to live amid her kin. The maternal side of her family, however, had come to Louisiana from that very state identified in the family's tradition. The registers of Saint Martin of Tours Church at Saint Martinville in the adjacent civil parish of Saint Martin yield the following marriage for Margaret's mother:⁶⁰

25 May 1804

Marriage of Oliver Clark of New York, widower of Juliane Prudhomme, son of Thomas Clark of Ireland and Anne Brooks of America . . . to Sarah Bores, widow of Solomon Ling, daughter of William Bores and Marie Simon of Long Island.

STEP NINE: FINAL IDENTIFICATION OF OTHER KEY PARTIES

Three individuals who emerged early as the associates of Margaret Ball and Marguerite La Combe still remain to be identified: James Vasbinder, the Ball neighbor in Texas who intermarried with the Bundicks and the Bihms; and Marguerite and Étienne de La Morandière, who resided next door to Marguer-

ite La Combe in Saint Landry Parish. All of these neighbors proved to be related, by blood or marriage.

As previously mentioned, the neighboring Marguerite de La Morandière was by birth a Gradenigo. By the time the 1850 census taker found her living next door to Marguerite La Combe, she was long since the widow of Captain Étienne Robert de La Morandière, to whom British forces had surrendered Fort Panmure of Natchez during the American Revolution. Her in-law relationship to the Voorhies-La Combe family was a double one. In 1803 her sister Agata Amata Gradenigo had married Cornelius Voorhies, who was soon to be appointed parish clerk of adjacent Attakapas and then sheriff of Opelousas. (Agata and Cornelius subsequently became the grandparents of the noted justice of Louisiana's supreme court, Albert Voorhies.) In 1825 Marguerite and Agata's niece, Azelie Gradenigo, married Bennet P. Voorhies, another kinsman of Cornelius and Sarah.⁶¹ The association between the De La Morandière-Voorhies family and the Vasbinders dates back at least to 1809, when Cornelius Voorhies and James Vasbinder [Sr.] served as witnesses to each other's deeds for property, including a tract adjacent to the De La Morandières;⁶² and the association of the latter family with the Ouachita Hooks dates at least to 1803 when Jacob's brother George of Ouachita both bought and sold slaves with the Opelousas Gradenigos.⁶³ A neighborhood analysis of the various parish censuses further revealed that Marguerite de La Morandière was not only the next-door neighbor of Marguerite La Combe in 1850, but she was similarly the 1820 neighbor of Marguerite's mother Sarah Voorhies, Widow La Combe.⁶⁴

The identity of the James Vasbinder who came to adulthood about 1830, and subsequently migrated to Texas, proved even more significant—albeit more difficult to determine due to the nature of existing records. As previously noted, Saint Landry's church registers have been published in abstracted form; however, the abstracts are severely abbreviated, some detail is edited out "for privacy," the original order has been destroyed by entries being rearranged in alphabetical sequence under the name of one principal party, and the publications carry no index by which "buried" names can be easily retrieved. Users are also at the mercy of the various individuals who compiled the card index from which the publication was produced, because access to the unedited originals is not available and erroneous readings are a problem. Under these conditions, a word-by-word reading was made of the five volumes (3,417 pages) covering Marguerite's years in Saint Landry Parish; in the process the baptism and first marriage (church ceremony) of James Vasbinder were located in three entries, as follows:

WERBAINER, Jims (Jims & Celeste BORES) b[orn] 9 Sept. 1809

HARBINDER, James of Opel. (James & Sarah BORES) m. [church marriage] 10 Aug. 1830, Caroline BIM

BIHM, Caroline (Jacob) m. [marriage license] 24 July 1830, James HASBINDER⁶⁵

In short, James Vasbinder resided next door to the Balls in Texas for a logical reason: he was Margaret's half-brother. The circuitous route that had been used to backtrack Margaret (Hook) Ball from Texas to her Louisiana

birthplace—via Vasbinder, the Bundicks, and their Bihm in-laws—had now clearly led to Margaret's birth family.

GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

Sarah (Voorhies) (Link) (La Combe) Clark

Born on Long Island in the colony of New York, apparently between 1760 and 1774,⁶⁶ Sarah ("Sally") was the daughter of William Voorhies (of the early Dutch family, van Voorhies) and his wife Marie Simons [Mary Simmons]. In the wake of the American Revolution, apparently, she moved westward to Illinois where she and her first husband, Solomon Link, produced a son William about 1788. Soon widowed, Sarah became the wife of the Montreal-born François La Combe. Records disagree as to whether their union was legal or common-law; regardless, it had ended by 1802, leaving Sarah with five sons by La Combe to support, as well as the son by Link.

By or during that same year, 1802, Sarah moved her growing family southward to the colony of Louisiana, following two married sisters to the district of Opelousas that had been heavily settled by Anglo-Americans for nearly a quarter-century. There she found employment in a position common to propertyless females—that of housekeeper. As did many such females, she bore a child to her employer, Jean Doucet—a daughter Margaret, whom Doucet's family, as well as the community, recognized as his. The child's birth was soon followed by Doucet's death and then by Sarah's remarriage to a fellow New Yorker, Oliver Clark—another shortlived union. Whether Clarke died or left the parish is unknown, but by mid-1807 the *feme sole* Sarah La Combe had accumulated a small sum of cash to purchase a tract of rural land in the nearby parish of Rapides. The burning of Rapides's legal and church records in the course of the Civil War makes it impossible to determine whether she removed there temporarily with her large family—or even to track the disposal of that small plot of land.

In one parish or the other during this period when her oldest sons were coming of age, Sarah formed one last attachment. James Vasbinder, Sr., was an associate of her affluent kinsman, Cornelius Voorhies—but the association did not lead him to marry Sarah. Vasbinder's stay in the parish was brief. Identified by his descendants as a native of Canada who had come down the Mississippi River,⁶⁷ the tradesman Vasbinder first bought a lot in the town of Opelousas—then sold it⁶⁸ and relocated in other, unidentifiable, quarters at the time Sarah was three months pregnant with his son (i.e., James Vasbinder, Jr., of Texas, whose family was first identified in this problem as "open house kin" of Margaret Ball). Vasbinder last appears in Opelousas-area records in 1811—when he served as bondsman for Benjamin Andrews, who had taken out a license to marry Sarah's widowed sister, Mary (Voorhies) (Robertson) Harmon.⁶⁹ Within months Sarah was alone again, struggling to pay off a debt of \$60 for which she was forced to mortgage her family's meager household goods. Like propertyless females everywhere, once they cease childbearing, Sarah appears in almost no later records. The census enumerators found her household in 1813 and 1820, and recorded her name. Beyond that point, her

life has not been traceable. The scribes who recorded the subsequent marriages of her sons did not bother to note whether she was then dead or alive.

Margaret (La Combe dite Doucet) (Hook) (Miller) Ball

Born in November 1802 at Plaquemine Brulé, in the Opelousas District, Margaret was the "natural"—and soon fatherless—child of Sarah (Voorhies) (Link) La Combe by Jean Doucet, an Acadian who had employed her as his housekeeper. As the next-to-youngest child of a large family whose poverty contrasted starkly with the lifestyle of their more-affluent, nearby relatives, Margaret married early—at fourteen—to Jacob Hook, a young Kentuckian whose family typified the active role that Anglo-Americans were now assuming in the government of Louisiana.

At sixteen, Margaret bore and buried her first child. At eighteen, she was a pregnant, propertyless, and unskilled widow—alone in the upstate parish of Ouachita where, at twenty-one, she was wooed and abandoned by the legendary "Mr. Ball." Returning to her home and family in Saint Landry, with her infant Samuel Hook, she bore Ball's son Ferdinand in December 1824—then married again, briefly and disastrously in 1826, to Michael Miller. Left once more, this time to fend for two sons as well as herself, Margaret found herself not really married and yet unmarriageable under Louisiana law and custom. At twenty-four, when many females are just embarking upon wedded life, Margaret appears to have eschewed any further romantic attachments and focused her existence upon the role of mother and care-giver for which tradition remembers her. It is clear that this life she chose was not an easy one, for the 1850 census estimated the age of the forty-seven-year-old Margaret as sixty.

As her eldest son Samuel came to adulthood, Margaret helped him to acquire a small farm on which he could settle his new bride. It was then that she did as so many Americans did in the mid-1800s, left family and memories behind her and began a new life in Texas—following her half-brother Vasbinder and the son Ferdinand who now preferred to be known by the name of his own father, Ball. And it was there, in the new county of Madison, in the new state of Texas, that Margaret (perhaps to match community expectations that she should carry the same name as her son) assumed her new identity as Margaret Ball.

CONCLUSION

There has not yet been found—and there may never be found—a document which explicitly states the parentage and origins of Margaret Ball of Madison County, Texas. This lack of a conveniently worded record is one familiar to all researchers; and it is, almost certainly, the primary cause of most genealogical stalemates. One point is clear from the case at hand: when the "typical" search fails to yield the desired answers, or when one confronts the remains of a burned courthouse, it cannot be concluded that there is little more research to be done or no evidence left to be found. Quite to the contrary. Even the most

The Search for Margaret Ball

elusive ancestor had neighbors and associates, most of whom created at least some records—and some of whom may be easier to backtrack than the problem ancestor.

Genealogists therefore use whatever resources are available—meager though they may be—to identify associates with common elements in their lives or lifestyles. They must locate and scrutinize all records created by those auxiliary individuals. And they must be acutely alert to subtle as well as obvious clues. In short, genealogists do not merely search for a specific name—names can change. Researchers search for *clusters* of people with certain characteristics and *clusters* of names—given names as well as surnames, in their various combinations. In the present case, this was clearly an effective strategy.

Even when—as in the present case—the resulting mass of records does not explicitly state the desired “proof,” one may still acceptably “establish” identity, origins, and parentage upon the basis of the *preponderance of the evidence*. To do so justifiably, however, the researcher must be scrupulously certain that all possible resources have been examined, that all evidence has been correctly analyzed and interpreted, that there exists no contradictory evidence of substance, and that within the valid evidence that does exist all elements point toward the same conclusion. Acknowledging the fact that absolute proof of parentage can never exist in the study of genealogy, this writer does feel that adequate evidence has been marshalled to support one conclusion: Margaret Ball of Madison County, Texas, is one and the same as Marguerite La Combe dite Doucet (Widow Hook) of Saint Landry and Ouachita parishes, Louisiana.

NOTES AND REFERENCES

1. The present article is adapted from a broader paper presented at the National Genealogical Society's 1987 annual conference in Raleigh, North Carolina. Entitled “The Preponderance of the Evidence Principle: How to Build a Case when There's No One Document to ‘Prove’ Your Point,” the prior paper is available as Cassette Tape No. RNC-23, from Triad, Post Office Box 120, Toulon, IL 61483.

Ms. Mills (107 Woodridge, Tuscaloosa, AL 35406) is a Certified Genealogist and Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists. As editor of the *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, she wishes to acknowledge the contributions of two of the journal's advisors who judged the unsigned manuscript (William Thorndale, C.G., 150 North 200 West—No. 31, Salt Lake City, UT 84103; and Dr. William B. Saxbe, Jr., C.G., 346 Reamer Place, Oberlin, OH 44074) and the colleagues who critiqued earlier drafts (Winston De Ville, C.G., F.A.S.G., Route 5, Box E-21, Ville Platte, LA 70586; Sharon Sholars Brown, C.G., 105 Gum Street, Jonesboro, LA 71251; and Ruth Land Hatten, 3323 Highland Drive, Vicksburg, MS 39180), as well as Mr. Anderson, who assumed responsibility for editing the revised manuscript for publication. Additional appreciation is due to the client who commissioned the research, R. C. Ball, 1307 Imogene, Houston, TX 77096, for his perseverance, assistance, and permission to publish this case study. Mr. Ball is the great-grandson of Ferdinand James Ball.

2. A failure to recognize, and frankly treat, “unconventional” social behavior is one of the main reasons why genealogists experience great difficulties in identifying parents of “elusive ancestors.” Behavioral patterns such as those involved in the present study are not unknown, insofar as Margaret's birth state is concerned—casual researchers conducting genealogical work in Louisiana (and other French and Spanish societies in North America) often comment upon the extent to which illegitimacies are documentable there—but genealogists of families in “Anglo-America” are inclined to conclude that such social patterns do not prevail in their own societies. Two factors are primarily responsible for this casual (and erroneous) impression: (1) the nature of the records created in Latin societies makes it easier to document precise dates of marriages and births, and the earlier, published records of these societies have more frankly identified

aberrant behavior than customary in the few Anglo-American areas where vital registrations exist in some form; and (2) since vital records were not created in most of Anglo-America, the efforts necessary to pinpoint "unconventional" lifestyles there often require extremely complex and time-consuming methods that few genealogists are willing to expend.

However, contemporary observers of the past and social historians of the present have provided documentation that upsets stereotyped views of many North American societies. The most comprehensive study which has been done on social mores in Latin Louisiana, for example, finds a 4.5 percent illegitimacy rate among French and Spanish females in Louisiana during the decade of Margaret's birth and an overall 4 percent for the colonial era. Meanwhile, the Reverend Charles Woodmason, who ministered in South Carolina on the eve of the Revolution, estimated that "94 per cent of the young women he married were already pregnant" and stated that "many hundreds [of couples] lived in Concubinage—swopping their Wives as Cattel. . . . This is as Common with the Germans on [the] other side of the River, as among [our Anglicans] on this Side." A study of Sturbridge, Massachusetts, between 1730 and 1799 found that 25 to 33 percent of all first-born children arrived within seven months of the parental marriage. Another study, this one in Kingston Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, between 1749 and 1780, found that "from one fourth to one third of all brides . . . were pregnant on the day of their first marriage;" and historians of Charles County, Maryland, report that at least 20 percent of the county's female immigrant population between 1658 and 1705 were "presented to the county court" for bearing an illegitimate child—as were thirty-three percent of their daughters in the second generation.

For Louisiana's statistics, see Elizabeth Shown Mills, "Social and Family Patterns on the Colonial Louisiana Frontier," *Sociological Spectrum* 2 (July–December 1982): 233–48. For comparative observations and statistics in Anglo-American societies, see Richard J. Hooker, ed., *The Carolina Backcountry on the Eve of the Revolution: The Journal and Other Writings of Charles Woodmason, Anglican Itinerant* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1953), xxvi, 15, 100; Daniel Blake Smith, *Inside the Great House: Planter Family Life in Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake Society* (Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 1980), 139; Nancy Osterud and John Fulton, "Family Limitation and Age at Marriage: Fertility Decline in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, 1730–1850," *Population Studies* 30 (November 1976): 487; and Lois Green Carr and Lorena S. Walsh, "The Planter's Wife: The Experience of White Women in Seventeenth-Century Maryland," in Michael Gordon, ed., *The American Family in Social-Historical Perspective* (New York: St. Martin's Press, 1978), 266–77.

3. Letter of R. C. Ball to the author, 26 August 1986.

4. Dates of birth and death are from a transcription of family data recorded in the now-destroyed Bible of Sarah (Curtis) Ball; a copy of the original manuscript listings is currently in possession of Mr. Ball, who reports the family account that this Bible was "raked at the last moment from a burning trash pile, the fly leaf torn out and saved, and the Bible thrown back in." Mr. Ball also states that the transcription may not be entirely correct since the surviving flyleaf is "so faded that it is very hard to read." On the photocopy of the flyleaf which Mr. Ball provided, Margaret's year of birth is entirely illegible. The family believed the year to be 1803.

See also 1860 federal census, population schedule, Madison County, Texas—dwelling 73, family 73, p. 11 (439), post office district: Lookout (Leon County); 1870 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 294, family 294, p. 43 (332), post office: Madisonville.

5. The Sarah (Curtis) Ball Bible provides the dates of Ferdinand's birth and marriage. The latter date is confirmed by the record found in Grimes County Marriage Book H:112. See also (microfilmed) Grimes County Tax Rolls, Texas State Archives—Genealogy Division, Austin.

6. Family Bible of James Curtis (1784–1838) and wife Zilpha (Byrd) Curtis (1787–1849), parents of Sarah (Curtis) Ball. Photocopy of actual Bible entries in possession of R. C. Ball. No complete and reliable account of the Reverend Curtis's family and activities is known to exist; for an overview, see May Wilson McBee, *The Natchez Court Records, 1767–1805: Abstracts of Early Records* (1953; reprinted Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), esp. 594–95.

7. 1860 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 91, family 91, p. 14 (440-A), post office: William Hale; 1870 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 294, family 297, p. 43 (332), post office: Madisonville. Letter of R. C. Ball to the author, 1 March 1987.

8. All dates from Sarah (Curtis) Ball Bible.

9. Data on William Riley Curtis is from the James Curtis Bible.

10. Letter of R. C. Ball to the author, 12 February 1986.

11. Edward Marshall Ball was the son of William Bartholomew Ball and wife Charlotte Lee who married in Richmond County, Georgia, in 1796 and migrated in October 1809 to the area that became the "burned" Mississippi county of Jackson. Researchers should be aware that some past compilers of Ball information have made a number of serious alterations in the records that they have transcribed and disseminated to others. For more on this problem, and a corrective separation of William's identity from that of William Ball

The Search for Margaret Ball

of Liberty County, Georgia (son of the Revolutionary War officer Edward Ball), see the documented manuscript by the present writer, "Summary Analysis of Research To-date: William Bartholomew Ball Family," in Documents Files (Pre-1958), Ball Family (William Bartholomew Ball, Georgia)—Elizabeth Shown Mills, at the Library of the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.

12. The story of the father of Margaret's son Ferdinand Ball, including the circumstances surrounding the forging of the Edward Ball-Margaret Ferdinand "Bible entry," will be specifically treated in a subsequent article.

13. 1870 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 295, family 298, p. 43 (332), post office: Madisonville; Sarah (Curtis) Ball Bible.

14. 1870 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 296, family 299, p. 43 (332), post office: Madisonville.

15. 1860 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 90, family 90 (Vasbinder), p. 14 (440-A), post office: William Hale; and dwelling 74, family 74 (Gustavus), p. 11 (439), post office: Lookout (Leon County). 1870 federal census, population schedule, Madison County—dwelling 391, family 394, p. 56 (338-A) (Gustavus), and dwelling 395, family 398 (Vasbinder), p. 56 (339), post office: Madisonville. While the census data that was gleaned on Margaret and Ferdinand from Madison County's agricultural schedules was useful in reconstructing their lives, it is not central to the research summary offered in this article and will not be covered herein. Neither Margaret nor Ferdinand was found on the slave schedules of Madison County.

16. Editorial annotations are from the James Curtis Bible.

17. Rev. Donald J. Hébert, ed., *Southwest Louisiana Records*, Volume II, *Church and Civil Records, 1811-1830* (Eunice, La.: privately printed, 1976), 885 (Vasbinder); Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, Volume III, *1831-1840* (Eunice: p.p., 1976), 333.

18. These tax rolls are available on microfilm (via interlibrary loan) from the Genealogy Collection of the Texas State Library at Austin, as Reel 281 (First Series).

19. Leonard was married in 1852, in Grimes County, to James Vasbinder's daughter Sarah—about the same time that Vasbinder married Leonard's sister Caroline. A well-documented (although not complete) account of this branch of the Bundick family appears in Albert Tate, Jr., "The Children of the Two Marriages of William Bundick (ca 1743-1810): Early Anglo Settler of the Spanish Opelousas-Attakapas (La.) Area," *Louisiana Genealogical Register* 31 (March 1984): 17-34; see p. 19 especially.

20. Jacob Bihm fils [son of Jacob] was born in Saint Landry, 6 October 1809; see Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:50-51.

21. Matilda Bundick, daughter of Philip Bundick and his wife Sarah Barker, married Jacob Bihm on 4 December 1827; Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:75-76, 164-65.

22. Lucetta Bihm was born 21 November 1823; see Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:76.

23. John Bihm was born 5 April 1816; see Hébert, *ibid.*

24. Jacob Bihm, son of Jacob Bihm and his wife Marie Ritter, married 24 October 1808, Susanne Le Jeune, daughter of Joseph Le Jeune and wife Patsy "Perine" Hay. Through her (Anglo-American) Hay ancestry, Susanne was a second cousin of the previously mentioned Charles Bundick and also of Charles's brother Philip, whose daughter became Susanne's daughter-in-law. See Deed Book C: 259-60 (doc. no 325), Saint Landry Parish courthouse; and Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:50, 107-08, 375; II:164-65.

25. Étienne Gabriel Robert de La Morandière was born 3 December 1797 and married 20 June 1815 to Louise "Elise" Felicité Robin, daughter of Dr. Simon Dositée François Robin of Bourg, France, and the second of his three wives, Marie Felicité Picoté de Belestre of Illinois; Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:163-64, 489; II:249-50, 771-73.

26. Marguerite Gradenigo, daughter of Jean Gradenigo of Venice and his wife Marguerite Krebs of Mobile and Pensacola, married 1 February 1796, Étienne de La Morandière, son of Chevalier Étienne Robert de La Morandière and his wife Mariane Soileau; Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:163-64, 246-47.

27. The reader will note Sarah's name given variously as Sarah and Celeste, as well as Sally (nickname for Sarah), in the documents discussed in this paper. A note should be made here with regard to a cultural peculiarity of her time and place. In Catholic society an individual's official name was the name under which he or she was baptized; and infants have been traditionally given, at baptism, the name of one or more saints. In short, their official given-names were saint names. The arrival of Protestant "Americans" in Louisiana presented a predicament for the clergymen who were being asked to administer sacraments to individuals bearing non-saint names; they often compromised by assigning to a newcomer a saint name that seemed to be of close similarity. Hence, the previously mentioned Patsy Hay (see note 24) was identified in clerical

records as Perine, by Louisiana priests who were apparently unaware that the English name *Patsy* was a nickname for the traditional saint name *Martha* (*Marthe* in French, *Maria* in Spanish). Similarly, the Protestant Sally Voorhies was assigned the name *Celeste* (as were various other Sarahs and Sallys of Louisiana); the name was apparently chosen because of the moderate degree of phonetic similarity between Sally and Celeste. There has emerged no evidence that Celeste was part of the birth name of Sarah "Sally" Voorhies (or any of her other Protestant counterparts thus far investigated in Louisiana).

28. Sarah's first husband, Solomon Link, appeared briefly in the lower Mississippi River post of Natchez in 1790, but apparently did not stay there. Natchez District had numerous connections with both Opelousas and Ouachita. Link appears there in conjunction with George Hook's first father-in-law, James Morrison; and Jacob Hook's mother soon after emerged in the Natchez records as wife of Captain William Thomas. See McBee, *Natchez Court Records*, 146, 168-69.

William Link, the son of Solomon and Sarah, married Marie Louise Bihm, daughter of Jacob Bihm père [Sr.] and his wife Marie Ritter, on 31 January 1809, by license dated 28 January (Saint Landry Catholic Church, Opelousas, Register 1:183; Saint Landry Parish courthouse, marriage license no. 2). The disparate civil and church data for this couple illustrate the point made in note 27 above—as well as another name-identification trap faced by Louisiana researchers. While the civil license identified William's mother as Sarah La Combe (the name she preferred), the church entry identified Sarah as *Celeste* and rendered her maiden surname as it sounded to the French ear—*Bereys* rather than *Voorhies*.

The various records extant in Saint Landry for Sarah Voorhies spell her surname as *Bereys*, *Biers*, *Borays*, *Borigs*, *Bores*, *Boores*, and *Bourrous*—in every case, adequate auxiliary information is included to permit the positive identification of her as Sarah Voorhies. Similarly, her proven sister Mary Voorhies (successively the wife of Thomas Robertson, Jacob Harmon, and Benjamin Andrews) is found under the additional spellings *Burreys* and *Burrows*. A third documentable sister, Anne (or "Nancy") Voorhies, wife of Isaac Kennison, is variously identified as *Barreys*, *Bores*, *Boreys*, *Borys*, and *Burris*. All of the above variants may be found in Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, vols. I-II, as well as in numerous unpublished records of Saint Landry.

29. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:334; II:531; III:375. A genealogical summary of Sarah's children by La Combe is provided below. For documentation, see Emancipation of François Christopher Lacomb, Deed Book C:257 (doc. no. 322), Saint Landry Parish courthouse; Saint Landry Church, Register 1-B:286; Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:132, 334, 569; II:531, 593; III:375; IV:283; V:318; IX:543; *Louisiana Soldiers in the War of 1812*, Marion John Bennett Pierson, comp. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana Genealogical and Historical Society, 1963), 67 (Christopher and Charles G. La Combe) and 75 (Sergeant William Link); and "Captain Samuel Laughlin's Company, Louisiana Militia, War of 1812," [*Louisiana*] *Genealogical Register* 6 (June 1959): 19.

- i. Louis François La Combe, born at Saint Louis about 1793, married 31 December 1811, Marie Modeste Hébert; he was killed by lightning about 1812-13.
- ii. Charles Gregoire La Combe, of age to serve as corporal of the Saint Landry militia in the War of 1812; married before 1831, Felicité Le Maitre.
- iii. François Christophe La Combe, born 1796; married 24 September 1816, Charlotte Bok; also saw service in the War of 1812, in the same company with Jacob Hook and his brother Samuel.
- iv. Jean Pierre La Combe, born 1798-99, baptized 22 January 1803 at age four; married 23 December 1822, Eugénie Le Jeune dite Young, widow of Michel Bihm.
- v. Joseph La Combe, born about 1800 (variously given as 1802 or 1805, which would be plausible only if he were not actually La Combe's son); married 6 May 1833, Arthemise Richard; he was baptized 15 December 1865 at "age sixty-three."

30. Representation of Celeste La Combe on the Succession of Jean Doucet, File OPEL: 1803 (October 28), Louisiana State Archives, Baton Rouge. Sarah "Celeste" swore that she had kept Doucet's house from 3 May 1802 until his death on 28 October 1803 and claimed from his estate a monthly "personal salary" of 10 piasters for a total of 173.4 piasters. Jean's brother François stood as witness to her claim. The house which she "kept" for Doucet is described in his inventory as one "on foundation, measuring nineteen feet long by sixteen wide, galleries [porches] at the front and rear, and a *cabinet* [small annex] at the gable, with a fence and a small storeroom," situated on some 800 arpents [about 530-600 acres] of land at Pointe de Plaquemine Brulé (see Succession of Jean Doucet, File OPEL: 1803—October 27, Louisiana State Archives). Among the purchasers and sureties at his estate sale was one whom the scribe identified as "Le Sieur *Woreihs*," but who signed his name as *Boorhies*, in beautiful script. The only male Voorhies thus far identified in the region this early was Cornelius—although he customarily signed his name with an initial *V* rather than *B*. This Cornelius, a kinsman of Sarah, appeared often in association with her—and will reappear in that context later in this paper.

31. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:183.

32. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:132, 334. For a photocopy of the Clark-"Bores" church marriage, followed sequentially by that of Sarah's sister "Marie Bores," see the appendix to Hébert's vol. IX, page 543.

The Search for Margaret Ball

33. On 29 May 1807, Sarah executed a deed in her own right at Opelousas, under the name *Sarah LaCombe*. There is no mention of Clark, either as deceased or absent. Deed Book A:137 (doc. no. 160), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

34. This custom has not been restricted to Creole society. The father-in-law of the present writer (Harold Garland Mills), who was born into an "Anglo" environment in eastern Texas, reports that his father (Hugh Mills) grew up being called "one of the *Hanson* boys," although Hugh was three generations removed from the *Hanson* name. His mother (the widow Mills) lived with her own mother (the widow Morse), who lived on the plantation of her brother (Samuel Hanson). Therefore the name of the family patriarch, *Hanson*, became the dominant name by which the community identified this family cluster.

35. Civil marriage record, Saint Martin Original Acts, Vol. 22, No. 151, Saint Martin Parish Courthouse.

36. See photocopy of original record from Church of Saint Martin of Tours, Saint Martinville, in Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, IX:543.

37. Deed Book A:137 (doc. no. 160), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

38. 1810 federal census, Opelousas County [Saint Landry Parish], p. 324.

39. Deed Book B:193 (doc. no. 294), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse. By the terms of this document, Sarah La Combe—who, at this time, had six children still at home to support—mortgaged the family's two feather beds, two mattresses "and their furniture," four bedsteads, two tables, one clothes-press, one dozen "common" chairs, and "kitchen furniture" that consisted of six pots and "a quantity" of earthenware. The record does not indicate whether she managed to pay the \$60 necessary to salvage these most-basic necessities of family survival. Meanwhile, in the prior two years, her newly married son (William Link) paid out some \$850 for a slave and livestock; see Deed Book B:50 (doc. no. 86a) and B:153 (doc. no. 254a), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

40. Winston DeVille, abstractor, "St. Landry Census of 1813—Territory of Louis Carriere," *Louisiana Genealogical Register* 14 (June 1967): 21–23. In this year, Sarah still had three sons and one daughter living at home.

41. Emancipation of François Christopher Lacombe [from disabilities of minority], Deed Book C:257 (doc. no. 322), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

42. 1820 federal census, Saint Landry Parish, p. 105. This census shows the widow Sarah La Combe living adjacent to her son William Link and his brothers-in-law, Jacob and Michel Bihm. Sarah's household is now reduced to herself and three sons; meanwhile her son William Link's estate has increased to include five slaves.

43. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:277, erroneously abstracts the name of the bride as *Mary* rather than *Marguerite* and the name of her father as *Joseph* rather than *Jean*. Corrected data appears on the certificate of marriage issued by the parish archivist in lieu of a photocopy (which the archives does not supply). See Saint Landry Church, Register I:286.

44. On 17 September 1808 Juliana Thomas, "formerly Shreder," gave to George Hook [her stepson, of Ouachita Parish] power of attorney to represent her interests in the estate of her late husband Benedict [Barnet] Hook, as well as that of her deceased father, William Shreder [Schroeder]; see Deed Book A:263–64 (doc. no. 290), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

45. Deed Book C:193 (doc. no. 244) and 1818 Tax Roll—Sheriff's Sales, Book 3, Saint Landry Parish Courthouse. The Hook land, which is described on the tax roll as "second quality" and valued at \$700, lay in the Bayou Boeuf–Bayou Cocodrie area, about five miles north of the present village of Washington and about ten or so miles north of the town of Opelousas. Graves of Jacob Bihm and other neighbors and in-laws can still be found in the nearby Lower Waxia (or Sackett) Cemetery off Highway 103, in upper Saint Landry Parish.

46. Baptism of Marie Hook, daughter of Jacob Hook and Marguerite Dusset, born 27 July 1817; see Saint Landry Church, Register II:122. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:451, alphabetizes the family name as *Hook* and then renders the mother's maiden name as *Dupet*. This daughter was not enumerated with Jacob and Margaret on the 1820 census of Ouachita Parish, p. 109; and her younger brother Samuel was subsequently named as Jacob's only surviving child.

47. Succession of Abraham Morehouse and Tutorship of Minors, (Original) File No. 731, Ouachita Parish Courthouse. When Morehouse came to Louisiana to implement his land schemes, he left behind in New York a wife Abigail and two sons whose existence was not known in Louisiana. Apparently in Kentucky, while en route to Louisiana, he married one Eleanor (allegedly Eleanor Hook)—the ward of Chevalier Charles François le Paulmier d'Annemour, who removed from Kentucky to Ouachita with Morehouse. Eleanor was recognized in Louisiana as Morehouse's legitimate wife and widow until a son of the first marriage appeared to assert his family's rights. Both widows and both sets of children ultimately shared in Morehouse's estate. The writer wishes to thank Sharon Sholars Brown, C.G., of Jonesboro, Louisiana, for her work on George Hook and Abraham Morehouse.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

48. Documents filed in the succession of George Hook show his brother Jacob actively participating in affairs of the succession throughout January 1821. The next document filed, in April 1821, omits Jacob from family deliberations and he does not appear again thereafter. See Succession of George Hook. (Original) File No. A553, and Conveyance Book E:430, Ouachita Parish Courthouse. On 19 January 1824, Jacob's brother Philip deeded to Margaret, "for the use and benefit of Samuel, minor son of the said Jacob Hook, dec'd," a forty-year-old Negro woman valued at \$275, see Conveyance Book F:293, Ouachita Parish Courthouse. There also appear in the conveyance indexes of Ouachita two documents identified as "Hook, Samuel to Heirs of George Hook, Receipt, 1822 Deed Book F:113," and "Hook, Margaret, natural tutor [guardian] of Samuel, to Philip Hook, Deed to Interest in Estate, 1824: Deed Book F:291," which have not been found in the cited locations. No actual succession appears to have been opened for Jacob in either Ouachita or Saint Landry.
49. Deed Book F:631, Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.
50. Marriage Book A:185, and Original File 24 (Letter E), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.
51. 1830 federal census, Saint Landry Parish, p. 42.
52. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:655; III:468-69; IV:355-57; V:403. Hyacinthe was the youngest daughter of a large family born to Blaise Le Jeune fils and his wife Anne Adelaïde Quintero. Her parents appear to have been dead by the time she established her liaison with Miller—and possibly were at her precocious marriage to West; for an overview of the Le Jeunes, see Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:372-75, and II:592-96. The community acceptance of Miller's liaison with Hyacinthe is reflected, for example, by the 1830 enumeration (pp. 42-43) which shows the Mishel [sic] Millers living in a tight cluster of households that included his father, Jean Miller père; her brother, Jean Le Jeune; her uncle, Baptiste Blaise [Le Jeune]; and the uncle's son, Lessin [Onesime] Blaise [Le Jeune]. Lest a question of proper identity be raised here, with regard to the Le Jeunes, it should be noted that the community identification of a person's surname as that of his father's given name (i.e., Baptiste Blaise for Baptiste fils Blaise Le Jeune) was another common element of French naming patterns in Louisiana.
53. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:903-04; Deed Book I-J:406, Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.
54. Marguerite's elder half-brother, William Link, served as tax assessor and justice of the peace; her half-brother Pierre La Combe and nephew Solomon Link were community constables; and her niece, Priscilla La Combe, was married to the parish notary, Frederick Kaufman. See oaths of office and related documents for each in Deed Book K:87, 176, 251, and notarial files labelled *Kaufman Acts*, Saint Landry Parish courthouse.
55. Martin Acts, no. 39 (1842) and no. 188 (1845), Kaufman Acts no. 252 (1850).
- A second Samuel Hook appears in the Saint Landry records of this period. The older Samuel—another brother of Jacob, George, and Philip—married Mathilde Gardener before July 1822; see Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, II:454. On 21 May 1841, Samuel sold to his brother Philip his interest in a lot in the town of Opelousas, whereon the pair had operated a "Coffee House and Billiard Room." Philip, described as "being unwell" in this document, agreed to assume the debts of their former partnership (Felix De Jean Acts—Red Label [1839] p. 179). On 17 August 1842, Samuel sold his last property in the parish—"a certain double-log cabin and rail pen for horses, which [he] built and now owns at the Bell Cheney Springs" (Martin Acts, no. 37), and he thereafter seems to disappear from Saint Landry's records.
- Philip, the last of the Hook brothers in Louisiana, apparently softened toward Margaret and her son Samuel in his remaining months of life. He died in Opelousas "on or about the 23rd day of May 1843" at the coffee-house that he then owned in partnership with Samuel Burnett (Vacant Succession 1060, Saint Landry). However, it was eight months prior to his death that Margaret and son Samuel authorized her brother to sell the tract of land that Jacob Hook had owned at the time of his death, but that had been taken over by Jacob's brothers Philip and Samuel to the exclusion of Jacob's rightful heirs. The older Samuel subsequently emerged on the 1850 census of Polk County, Texas—some 73 houses from Elle Curtis, brother of Sarah (Curtis) Ball (p. 194, dwelling 280, family 280). Samuel has not been followed past this point.
56. Succession of Jean Doucet, File OPEL 1803—October 27; and succession of Pierre Doucet, File OPEL 1807, Louisiana State Archives. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:183-84.
57. "Compañía de Milicia, Urbana del Partido de Opelousas," legajo 187-B. Papeles Procedentes de Cuba (Cuban Papers), General Archives of the Indies, Seville, Spain. This roster identifies "Juan" Doucet as a bachelor, exactly five feet tall (by French measure, which would make him approximately two inches taller than five feet by English measure). See also "État de Revue de la Compagnie de Milice des Opelousas du 8 Juin 1777," which classes Jean among the non-commissioned riflemen, also in legajo 187-B.
58. Legajo 2595, Cuban Papers.
59. Deed Book F:631, Saint Landry Parish. A search of all extant ship rolls in and out of both New Orleans and New York City during the 1820-1855 period was conducted under the surnames Ball, Doucet, Hook, Link, and La Combe; results, negative.

The Search for Margaret Ball

60. Photocopy of original record in Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, IX:543.

61. Cornelius Voorhies was a native of New Jersey and son of Daniel Voorhies by his wife Sarah Gordon. The ecclesiastical records of Saint Landry and Avoyelles parishes imply, but do not clearly state, that he was an uncle of the younger Daniel Voorhies who settled in neighboring Avoyelles and of Daniel's brother Bennet P. Voorhies who married the niece of Cornelius's wife. Bennet and Daniel of Avoyelles (where Cornelius also had extensive interests and where a branch of the La Combes settled) are identified as sons of Peter G. Voorhies and wife Marie Pombarton. Additionally, there was associated with them one William Louis Voorhies, a state legislator from Avoyelles, whose son was baptized in 1836 with Pierre Voorhies ("paternal uncle") and Elisa Voorhies ("paternal aunt") as godparents. Cornelius Voorhies is known to have had a son Louis and a daughter Elisa, of compatible age; but a full list of his children has not been reconstructed. See Alberta Rousseau Ducote, *Early Baptism Records: St. Paul the Apostle Catholic Church, 1824-1844, Avoyelles Parish* (Mansura: Saint Paul the Apostle Catholic Church, 1982), 69, 157-58; Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:163-64, 243-47, 569; II:899-900; III:658.

For record of Cornelius's public service, see "Register of Civil Appointments, Territory of Orleans, Dec. 1804-Jan. 1806," *Louisiana Genealogical Register* 18 (June 1971): 176 (in that same term, George Hook's brother-in-law, James McLaughlin, appears as treasurer of Ouachita Parish); and Deed Book B:139, Saint Landry Parish courthouse (public sale by Sheriff Cornelius Voorhies). For identification of William Louis Voorhies as state congressman from Avoyelles, see *Louisiana Almanack: 1829*, William Collom, ed. (New Orleans: William M'Kean, Bookseller, 1829), 26-28; also serving that same year from Ouachita was Jacob and George Hook's in-law, Abraham Morehouse.

For Étienne Robert de La Morandière's service during the American Revolution see service sheet dated 31 August 1788, legajo 161-A, Cuban Papers; and Robert V. Haynes, *The Natchez District and the American Revolution* (Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1976), 138-40.

62. Deed Book A:294-95 (docs. nos. 322a, 323), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

63. Hook to Gradnego, and Gradnego to Hook, File OPEL: 1803—November 11, Louisiana State Archives.

64. 1820 federal census, Saint Landry Parish, p. 105.

65. Hébert, *Southwest Louisiana Records*, I:572; II:75, 421.

66. The period of Sarah's birth is estimated upon two bases: (1) She bore her last child in 1809—at which time it may be reasonably presumed that she was no more than 49 years old. (2) Her eldest son, already aged 21, married in 1809—i.e., he was born about 1788, at which time it may be plausibly estimated that his mother was at least fourteen.

Almost all the data in this genealogical summary of the lives of Sarah and Margaret has already been documented in this paper. Therefore, citations will be supplied only to the three pieces of new information that the summary offers.

67. Letter of R. C. Ball to the author, 24 August 1986.

68. Deed Book A:240-41 (doc. no. 164a) and 294-95 (docs. nos. 322a and 323), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

69. Marriage license no. 8 (Harmon-Andrews), Saint Landry Parish Courthouse.

Runaways!

Pierre de Rigaud de Vaudreuil, Governor of the French Province of Louisiana, to Lieutenant Henri, Chevalier de Louboey, Commandant at Mobile. 2 August 1744.

"I also read the earlier report which you enclosed regarding the escape of the man *Cousot*, the son of *Christianne [Ladner]*, a young orphan named *Pusot* and one named *Besson* who is about 20 years of age—who all left with a young Bohemian girl named *Cecile [Christophe]* and went to Dauphin Island for the purpose of deserting to Pensacola. You must order the sergeant of your post to stop these kinds of people who do not own a passport or who alter its proper destination. . . . I am writing to the Commandant of that place asking that he arrest them and send them back to me."

Submitted by Randall Ladnier

BALL
(PA-VA)

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

John Ball, parents unknown, r/o Plymouth Township, PA.
m. 1711 N.J. to Sarah, d/o John Rhoades of Whitemarsh, Quaker.

- | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|---|---|
| 1. John b. 1718
m. Mary Richards
John
Eliz. (Tompkins)
William
Samuel
Joseph (no desc.) | 2. Sarah b. 1712
m. Paul Custer
George b. 1744
William b. 1740
Nicholas b. 1745
Jonathan b. 1738
(r/o PA) | 3. Hannah b. 1715
m. Joseph Holloway
Joseph
Thomas
Mary (Saylor)
John
Sarah (Moore)
Hannah (Hall)
William
(r/o PA) | 4. William b. 1720
(later)
m. Anna
John Campbell
Eliz. (Skillling)
Mary (Eppenheimer)
James
Eleanor (Winters) | 5. Abigail
m. Peter Gilbert
Sarah (Johnson)
Hannah (Waterman)
Betsy (Johnson)
(r/o PA) | 6. Mary
m. George Smith
Abraham b. 1765
John
Eliz. (Shaw-Lees)
Sarah (d.n.m.)
George
Ann (Lees)
Hannah (Kirk)
Abigail (Johnson)
William
(r/o PA) |
|---|---|---|--|---|---|
- (Note: Desc. of most of John's children are listed in this book.)

William, s/o John & Sarah (Rhoades) Ball
m. Martha, d/o Thomas & Susannah Brumfield of Amity twp.

- | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|--|--|---|
| 1. John b. 1742
m. Sarah Ellen Payne
William b. 1768
John b. 1773(to KY)
Thomas b. 1775
Joseph b. 1786/7
George L. b. 1790
Sarah (Bowen)
Mary E. (Chilton)
Martha (Porter)
(r/o Fauquier, VA) | 2. William b. 1762
m. Ann Keas
Eliz. (Potter ?)
Aaron H. b. 1792
John b. 1793(to KY)
Sarah (Ferguson)
William b. 1798
(r/o Fauquier, VA) | 3. Susannah b. 1740's
m. Robert Fisher
Samuel b. 1765
Dunlap b. 1767
William
John (to KY)
George
Thomas
Robert (d.n.m.)
Mary (Mountjoy)
Martha (Kemper)
(r/o VA) | 4. Sarah
John
William b. 1784
Abigail (Withers)
(r/o PA) | 5. Thomas b. 1754
m. Lettice Wilcox
William b. 1782
Letitia (Munford)
Matilda (Nichols)
Munford J. b. 1797
Julia A. (Cook)
John b. 1802
Maria (McDowell)
Sarah (Davidson)
(r/o KY) | 6. Elizabeth b. 175
m. Isaac Supplee
John
Magdalen (Rambo)
Eliz. (no issue)
Mary (Mereditth)
Martha (Rambo)
(r/o PA) |
|---|---|---|--|--|---|

Thomas, s/o Robert FISHER
m. 1801 Frances Gordon*
m. 1825 Martha A. Ball

- | | | | | | |
|--|--|---|---|---|---|
| 1. John*
2. Susan A.*
3. Martin
4. Dade*
5. Wm. G.*
6. Samuel*
7. Robert*
8. Elias* | 9. Richard*
10. Francis*
11. George L.*
12. Margaret*
13. Thomas H.
14. James A.
15. Sarah M.
16. Mary E. | Samuel b. 1765, s/o Robert & Susannah (Ball) FISHER
m. 1785 Mary, d/o William Pinkhard | 1. Nancy
m. Elijah Thornhill
(r/o MS) | 2. Samuel b. 1812
m. Mary E. Withers
(r/o VA) | 3. Mary E. b. 1807
m. Thomas Fitzpatrick
m. Frederick Lewis
(r/o VA) |
|--|--|---|---|---|---|

- William b. 1768
m. Mary Ransdell
1. Thomas b. 1794
m. E. (to KY)
 2. John Marshall
 3. John Marshall
 4. Sarah (Klipstein)

Ref: Ball Cousins (1981)
by Margaret B. Kinsey

Located in Sutro Library, San Francisco

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

BALL FAMILIES OF THE SOUTH

-1975

Ball 48
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
1975

WILLIAM BALL, Sr. and his wife, Margaret Sampson came to St. John's Parish, Berkley County, South Carolina in 1700.

Their children were; 1. William Ball, Jr. 4. Samuel Ball
2. Sampson Ball 5. George Ball
*3. Bartholemew Ball

BARTHOLOMEW BALL married Elizabeth Nelson

Their children; 1. Elizabeth Ball *5. Edward Ball
2. Ann Ball 6. Sampson Ball
3. Bartholomew Ball 7. Sarah Ball
*4. William Ball 8. Mary Ball

EDWARD BALL married Rebecca (Baker) Jones on Jan. 21, 1773

Their Children; 1. Elizabeth Ball 3. William Bartholomew Ball
*2. Sampson Edward Ball 4. John Osgood Ball

SAMPSON EDWARD BALL, 1775-1829 married 1st Elizabeth Warren
2nd Mary Annanda Tynes

Decendants of Sampson Edward Ball are listed on the following pages.

The 1954. manuscript of Thomas I. Ball has ten pages of decendents of Sampson Edward Ball. This book, written by George Watson, has seventythree pages of decendents. A family history is never complete as children grow up, marry, and have children of their own. I hope that in years to come this history will be added to and rewritten by other members of the family.

Presented as Historian of the Bartholemew ball Family Association, which meets the fourth Sunday in July, at Percy Quin Park, McComb, Miss.

Published, July, 1975

George R. Watson

208 Maxwell Drive 3028 MESA DR

Hattiesburg, Mississippi 39401

George R. Watson is the son of Allie Ball Watson, see page 19.

Appreciation is extended to all who supplied information for this history

LIBERTY BALL -m- Elizabeth Thigpen

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

48

JOHN WARREN BALL, (son of Liberty Ball, Sampson Edward Ball, Edward, Bartholomew, William), b. 9/11/1833, Marion County, Mississippi, d. 3/3/1908, Rapides Parish, La., m. ca. 1860, Rapides Parish, La., Serena Bass, b. 12/19/1844, Vernon Parish, La., d. 10/1/1917, Rapides Parish, La. (dau. of James Bass, drowned ca. 1850 in Calcasieu River, m. 1/26/1826, Opelousas, La., Emily Groves, b. 1805, (dau. of James Groves, Sr., (Almost full-blood Cherokee Indian) b. 3/22/1780, North Carolina, and Mary Polly Nash, b. 1781, Mississippi. James Groves Sr. and Mary Polly Nash Groves are buried in the Glass Window Cemetery in Vernon Parish, La.)

John Warren Ball was primarily a farmer, but he was also a trader. In the off season from farming he traded in La., Mississippi, and Texas. He traveled all over the country trading, buying, selling, swapping - anything from horses to slaves to saddle blankets to pocket knives. He must have been a good trader for he was reported to be a wealthy man, but not a good farmer. He was about 5 ft. 7 inches tall, had piercing blue eyes, thin lips, and tight, heavy dark hair and a snow white full beard that hung about four inches below his chin but he did not have a mustache. He was a fine looking man and his clothes were expensive. He was a Confederate soldier.

John Warren Ball and Serena Bass Ball are buried in the Ball Cemetery a few miles from Hot Wells in Rapides Parish, La. Many of their children, some of their grandchildren and great grandchildren are buried there.

CHILDREN (Family and Recorded Records)

- I. Lavisa Ball, b. 3/10/1861, Rapides Parish, La.
- II. Rosetta (Pat) Ball, b. 11/28/1864, Rapides Parish, La.
- III. Eliza Vasti Ball, b. 2/15/1867, Rapides Parish, La.
- IV. Sarah Missouri (Molly) Ball, b. 1/21/1869, Rapides Parish, La.
- V. John A. Ball, b. 1/15/1871, Rapides Parish, La.
- VI. Daniel Ball, b. 11/11/1872, Rapides Parish, La.
- VII. William Leonard Ball, b. 12/2/1874, Rapides Parish, La.
- VIII. Andrew Jackson Ball, b. 6/19/1877, Rapides Parish, La.
- IX. Tobe Ball, b. _____
- X. Millie Ball, b. 11/19/1882, Rapides Parish, La.
- XI. Martha Ball, b. 10/28/1885, Rapides Parish, La.

The lineage of John Warren Ball and Serena Bass Ball has been compiled, but is not included in this report.

Contact; Mrs. Juanita Ball Richards (daughter of VI Daniel Ball)

Box 128

Columbia, Louisiana 71418

LIBERTY BALL -m- Elizabeth Thigpen

BR 1150
PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

LIBERTY E. (SARAH E. OR SUSAN E.) BALL, (dau. of Liberty Ball,
Sampson Edward, Edward, Bartholomew, William),
1/18/1834, Marion Co., Miss., d. 12/9/1918, Sabine Parish,
Buried in Prospect Cemetery, m. 5/18/1854, Sabine
Sh, Peter W. Sandel (son of Henry Sandel), b. _____,
/11/1864. Buried in Dry Creek Cemetery.

CHILDREN (Family and Recorded Records)

John Darcus Sandel, b. 2/24/1855, Sabine Parish, La.,
2/2/1902, m. 3/2/1882, Amy Davis.

Eliza Jane Sandel, b. 5/15/1857, Sabine Parish, La.
2/2/1881, James T. Leach

James Edwin (twin), b. 3/24/1859, Sabine Parish, La.,
2/8/1882, Mary Butler.

Thomas Edwin (twin), b. 3/24/1859, Sabine Parish, La.,

William Miles Sandel, b. 2/16/1862, Sabine Parish, La.,
/12/1888, Etta M. E. Sanders.

John M. Sandel
John Sandel, Jr.
David W. Sandel

W. Sandel was a Civil War veteran and he died from
a or was killed right at the close of the war.

Edwin Sandel donated the land on which the Prospect
ery is located.

LIBERTY E. MALONEY, (dau. of Valine Ball Maloney, Liberty Ball,
Sampson Edward, Edward, Bartholomew, William),
/14/1854, Sabine Parish, La., d. _____, m. 7/14/1880,
Sam Miller.

CHILDREN (Family and Recorded Records)

James Irwin Miller.

John J. Miller

Jack Miller

Wine Miller

LINE BALL, (dau. of Liberty Ball, Sampson Edward, Edward, Bartholomew, William), b. 1838, Marion County, Mississippi, d. 1/2/1902. Joaquin, Texas, m. 1st. 12/18/1853, Sabine Parish, La., James G. Maloney, b. 1826, Kentucky, 1864, Vernon Parish, La., m. 2nd. 10/1/1866, Sabine Parish, John G. Myers.

ine Ball is listed as living in the household of her uncle, el Ball, in the 1850 Census of Sabine Parish. She lived Sabine Parish from 1850 until after the death of her nd husband, John G. Myers who died prior to 1902. It is ved that she went to Joaquin, Texas in her old age to with several sons who lived there. However, no trace or or her sons can be found there.

CHILDREN (Family and Recorded Records)

er first marriage:

Sarah E. Maloney, b. 10/14/1854, Sabine Parish, La.,
Mary E. Maloney, b. 12/9/1855, Sabine Parish, La.
John Henry Maloney, b. 2/7/1857, Sabine Parish, La.
Caroline E. Maloney, b. 1/2/1859, Sabine Parish, La.
Eliza Maloney, b. 2/5/1861, Sabine Parish, La.
Malesa H. Maloney, b. 5/13/1863, Sabine Parish, La.
d. ca. 1908.

a. second marriage:

Minia Malvinia Carvillia Florence Myers
Pete Silas Myers
Walter Myers, d. 1944

III. John Henry Maloney

A. Guvernia Maloney Hardin

1. Francis Hardin Griffin
2920 Chicago Drive
Nederland, Texas 77627

Ball Families of the
S. D. T. H.

- 1110 BAKER, Joseph (Pvt PA)(1719-1799) m 1749 Esther Head
Children: Rachel m David Shoemaker; Escher; Doitch; Richard Mace;
 Sarah; Samuel b 1763 m Isabella Phillips; Elizabeth m Jacob Coats
- 1111 BAKER, Joseph (Pvt MA)(1754-1826) m 1777 Elizabeth Sadler
Children: Horace b 1802 m Lucretia Buck; Rosewell; Elizabeth b 1800 m
 Russell)
- 1112 BAKER, William (Cpl PA)(1740-1815) m 1768 Polly Kimbrough
Children: Benjamin b 1772 m Jane Miller; Thomas b 1769 m Rachel Miller;
 James m Elizabeth Miller; Martin b 1773 m Esther B. Walton; John;
 Polly
- 1113 BAKER, Mary Leota Corner Selway Murphy Dolins
Children: Jeremiah b 1774; Edward b 1776 m Hanna Stent; Irene b 1779
 m Samuel Frisbie; Statira b 1782 m Asher S. Beach; Augustus b 1784
 m Betsy Goodrich; Nancy b 1786 m Cook; Maria b 1787 m Anson
 Hungerford; John b 1792 m Martha —; Julia b 1794 m Nims;
 Louisa b 1798 m (1) — (2) Anson Hungerford
- 1114 BALDWIN, Samuel (PS Capt MA)(1743-1826) m 1762 Millicent Cutler (2)
Van Sant
Children: Ephraim m Tryphena Moore; Samuel m Lois Chamberlin
 Mercy P
- 1115 BALL, Daniel (Sgt NC)(1763-1844) m Ann
Children: Jay b 1789 m (1) Betsy Davis (2) Mary Roberts; Raphael;
 Hama Leakeh m Meymayeah Blackstock
- 1116 BALL, Farlin (Capt VA)(1730-1796) m 1753 Mary —
Dece: Stella Chandler Bellis
Children: Isaac b 1760 m Mary —
Dece: Margaret Ball; Anna E. Davis; Roberta Laman Ford; Charlotte
Barrett Grace; Agnes Ball Gray; Eleanor Gray; Evellee Gray; Mary
M. Gray; Mollie Laman Gray; Lulla Agnes Gray Howell; Elaeia Ann
Gray Johnson; Anna Laman; Deltha Ford Laman; Rudy Gray Robinson;
Mable Gray Robin; Mary Lee Warr; Loggie Woodward; Tommie Stone North
- 1117 BALLANCE, Charles (Pvt VA)(174-1777) m Martha Lampton
Children: Willis m Joyce Green; Blanch m William Mitchell
- 1118 BALLANCE, William (Cpl VA)(1760-1824) m (1) 1796 Joyce Green (2) 1804
 Joanna Jane Harris Reed
Children: Willis; Betsy b 1798; Levi b 1799; Charles b 1800 m Julia
 Margaret Schnebly; James; Prudence b 1807 m (1) Mason Cass (2)
 Judge Thomas Bryant; David Amos
- 1119 BALSLEY, Christian (Ens PA)(1756-1837) m 1792 Elizabeth Keinadt
Children: Catherine b 1784 m Samuel Nickey; George Adams b 1786 m
 Susan Erwin; Elizabeth b 1788 m Adam Fisher; Jacob b 1790 m Nancy
 Rippeio; John b 1792 m Margaret King; Christian b 1794 m Hulda
 Lively; Rebecca b 1796 m (1) Edmund Foster (2) Jacob Fife;
 Jonathan b 1798 m (1) Nancy Grey (2) Rachel Grimes (3) Mrs. Lizzie
 Mays; Samuel b 1800 m Elizabeth Page; Hesse b 1802 m Hanna Per;
 Elijah b 1804 m Nancy Offigator
- 1120 BANGS, Lemuel (CS Lt CT)(1740-1824) m (1) Hannah Hall (2) Rebecca Keeler
Dece: Dorothy May Barnes Pfautz
- 1121 BANNEMAN, George (Pvt NC)(1762-1841) m (1) 1789 Phebe Williams (2) 1804
Dece: Grace C. Bancroft
Children: George Washington b 1799 m Naomi Player; Elizabeth b 1791
 m Henry Williams; Mary b 1793 m Henry Williams; Phoebe b 1795 m
 (continued on next sheet)



A ROSTER OF THE ARKANSAS SOCIETY

Daughters of the American
 Revolution

1893 - 1968

and

Register of Ancestors

976.7

Compiled and Edited

By

MRS. WINSLOW CLEMENT SPOUSTA

State Regent

1966 - 1968

PUBLISHED BY

THE ARKANSAS SOCIETY
 DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

887

Ball, Edward. Mar. 13, 1777-no date of probate. Wife Rebecca. My father Bartholomew Ball and John Smith be maintained out of my estate. To brothers Sampson and William. Elizabeth, dau. of my sister Thomson; John Mikkell, son of my sister Mikkell, and the first born of my sister and Hugh Giles. Exrs.: Wife, John Bacon, Thomas Bacon, Sampson Ball, James Thompson, Andrew Walhour. Wit.: Elijah Lewis, William Armstrong, John Smith.

Bell, William F. Nov. 23, 1807-Mar. 1, 1808. Wife Ann, if no children, all personal property I got by Mr. Robert Beard shall go to Orlande Shepard, son of Francis Shepard, failing heirs, to David, brother of Orlande. Exrs.: wife and nephew Thomas Baker, friends John Winn and John Osgood. Wit.: Peter Winn, Elizabeth and Margaret McCullough.

Bennett, Hugh. Mar. 19, 1790-Jan. 21, 1791. Wife Rebecca. Niece Mary Fleming and nephew William Fleming, minors. Exrs.: Wife, William Fleming, John Elliott, James McCullough, John Osgood. Wit.: James Maxwell, Thomas Burnley.

Bennett, Elizabeth. Nov. 24, 1802-Dec. 6, 1802. To Ann, wife of Nathaniel Baker, Mary Winn widow, Ananithia Elliott McGowan, Rebecca Elizabeth dau. of Samuel Burnley. The latter with John and Samuel Lewis to be Exrs. Wit.: Sally and Elijah Lewis, Stephen Medlock.

Bennett, Rebecca. July —, 1791-Dec. 30, 1793. To Hugh, son of Mathew Bennett; Hugh, son of James McCullough; Rebecca, dau. of Christian Robertson. Mary and William Fleming, minors of James Fleming. Exrs.: John Whitehead, James McCullough. Wit.: Margaret McCullough, Rebecca Osgood, James Girardeau.

Box, Richard. April 5, 1791-July 20, 1791. Friend James Stewart. To Elizabeth Murphree Buford my negro woman and all estate after debts are paid.

Bradwell, John. May 9, 1787-May 13, 1788. Mother Hannah Bradwell's body to be removed to Midway. Exrs.: brothers Thomas and William Gwin Bradwell. Wit.: John Jackson, William Harrison, Margaret Dunham.

Brown, Francis. Jan. 29, 1795. Daus.: Margaret, Elizabeth Jurdine, Susannah and Mary. Grand dau. Margaret Jurdine, minor. Exrs.: Grandson Francis Shepard and Gideon Dowse. Wit.: James Roberts, Edward Hughes, Audley Sandiford.

Brown, Mercy. Mar. 8, 1823-May 19, 1823. Dau. Elizabeth. Sons John, Thomas and Charles. Exrs.: John C. Droughton and Major Law. Wit.: Jeremiah, Ann, and James W. Baker.

Butler, Shadrack. Aug. 18, 1819-June 24, 1823. To Mrs. Barbara Screven; Sarah dau. of David Holmes; Joseph Butler. Exrs.: Charles O Screven, Audley Maxwell. Wit.: Frederick Herb, J. Cuyler, William H. Cuyler.

Butler, Ezekiel. (Copy from excerpts.) Of Hudson, Columbia Co N. Y. Wife Lydia; dau. Lydia a minor. Sons: Ezekiel, William Frederick, Samuel F., Frederick W. & Gilbert. In Oct., 1833, Gilbert Butler was living in Savannah (Ga.) and was appointed atty. for his mother and brother Wm. Frederic. Wit. to will: Wm. O. King, Benj. Lovejoy and Andrew Lovejoy.

Burnley, Samuel. —, 1790-Jan. 7, 1791. Minor daus. Mary Ann and Rebecca Elizabeth, legacy from my father Samuel Burnley, and joining lands of brother Thomas Burnley. Exrs.: son Samuel, friend Josiah Bacon, William Way, Joseph Way, James Stewart. Wit.: Samuel and Thomas Stevens.

Burnley, Thomas. June 19, 1791-Sept. 14, 1791. All to mother Elizabeth Bennett, and at her death to children of brother Samuel Burnley. Exrs.: brother Samuel and friend Thomas Stevens. Wit Robert Iverson, William Spencer, Richard Girardeau.

Cantey, James. Probated Aug. 15, 1799. Exrs.: wife Elizabeth Blandford Cantey and her father William Inglesby. Son William a (if) ch. in esse. Slaves in S. C. deeded by grandmother Elizabeth Cantey, widow of James Cantey, before her marriage to Philip William Also property under will of my grandfather David Anderson, of 4 acres in Georgia, in forks of Altamaha, called Bull Tower tract; also a plantation on which I now reside bought from William, David a Roger Wilson and others of the state of N. C. Wit.: John McJoseph Hargreaves, Hy. Inglesby. (In Charleston, Mar. 20, 1801, "W Elizabeth" was now "Elizabeth Hargreaves," and with her father William Inglesby, renounce their execution, and appoint Joseph Hargreaves the Proprietor to attend to disposition of estate in Georgia. Wit.: William Verree.)

Carter, James. Oct. 30, 1805-July 10, 1806. Wife Martha E. Nephew James Carter Bower; Ann, dau. of J. Peacock Sen., Alexander Forester to be guardian of Ann. Wit.: John Elliott, John Steve William Fleming.

GENEALOGICAL RECORDS COMMITTEE, N.S.D.A.R.

PASCA
GENEALOGY

25
JN

Genealogical Form

Lineage and Revolutionary Service

DANIEL BALL
Name of Grandparent descended from Revolutionary Ancestor

Daniel Ball born on 3-22-1815 at Marion Co., Miss.
died at Marion Co., Miss. on 5-14-1838 and his (first or) wife
Emily Conerly born on 6-7-1819 at Duplin Co., N. C.
died at Marion Co., Miss. on 3-3-1878 married on 6-16-1837
References: Tombstone records and Bible records

The said Daniel Ball was the child of
Sampson Edward Ball born on 9-29-1779 at Liberty Co., Ga.
died at St. Francisville, La. on 9-1-1829 and his (first or) wife
Elizabeth Warren born on 1-15-1783 at Liberty Co., Ga.
died at Marion Co., Miss. on 12-2-1816 married on 11-6-1800
References: Tombstone records and Bible records, in court house in
Baton Rouge and St. Francisville, La.

The said Sampson Edward Ball was the child of
William Edward Ball born on 2- -1745 at South Carolina
died at Liberty Co., Ga. on 1779 and his (first or) wife
Rebecca Baker Jones born on at
died at on married on 1-21-1775
References: Smith's History of Georgia, p. 78. Poster of Rev. Sol.
in Ga., compiled by Mrs. Harold H. McCall., Ga. St. Regent,
The said D.A.R. 1916-18. was the child of

born on at
died at on and his (first or) wife
born on at
died at on married on
References:

The said

born on _____ at _____
 died at _____ on _____ and his (first or _____) wife

born on _____ at _____
 died at _____ on _____ married on _____

References:

The said

was the child of

born on _____ at _____
 died at _____ on _____ and his (first or _____) wife

born on _____ at _____
 died at _____ on _____ married on _____

References:

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

(William Edward Ball) place of residence during the Revolution was Liberty Co., Georgia
 (Name)

His Service was: Served as Lieutenant in Captain John Bacon's Co. of Riflemen, Liberty County, Georgia.
 Member of Provincial Congress in 1775 from St. Johns Parish.
 Verified by Nat. # 401152

Give, if possible, the following data: The Revolutionary ancestor was married

- (1) to Rebecca Baker Jones at _____ Jan. 21, 1775
 (2) to _____ at _____, 1_____
 (3) to _____ at _____, 1_____

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR
 (By each marriage, if married more than once)

Name	Date of Birth	To whom married, noting if married more than once
John William	Sept 29, 1779	Elizabeth Warren
Sampson Edward	Sept. 29, 1779	

DB 18-387 Division of the real estate of WILLIAM BRIDGERS, decd. among the heirs at law, to wit: (1) WILLIAM BRIDGERS; (2) MARY BRIDGERS; (3) SALLY BRIDGERS; (4) SUSAN BRIDGERS; (5) JAMES BRIDGERS; (6) BRITON BRIDGERS; (7) EDWIN BRIDGERS; (8) JOHN BRIDGERS; (9) REDDICK BRIDGERS; (10) WILLIE BRIDGERS; (11) ELIZABETH BRIDGERS, Dec. 31, 1825.

DB 18-390 Division of the lands of JOB BRADY, decd. among his legal representatives, to wit: (1) JOSEPH BRADY; (2) ISAAC BRADY; (3) SOLLOMON T. BRADY; (4) LIOUISA KING; (5) SARAH ELIZER BRADY; (6) MARY BRADY; (7) MARIAH BRADY; (8) JULIAN BRADY, Dec. 16, 1825.

DB 18-392 ELIZABETH (BETSY) HOWARD was wife of WILSON HOWARD, JUNR., Feb. 27, 1826.

DB 18-392 Division of the land of ASA WOODARD, decd. among the lawful heirs, to wit: (1) NATHAN WOODARD; (2) LEVI AMASON in right of his wife, JUDITH; (3) ELIZABETH WOODARD; (4) JOHN STOKES in right of his wife, TERESEE; (5) ANN WOODARD, Feb. Ct. 1826.

DB 18-393 Division of the lands of JETHRO KITCHEN, decd. among the heirs at law, to wit, ELI HOWELL in right of his wife, ASEAT, and in right of ALLEN SAVAGE, decd., and BRITAIN HOWELL in right of all the other heirs, being seven in number, Feb. 25, 1826.

DB 18-394 LIDIA WILKINSON, wife of ABNER C. WILKINSON, was daughter of DAVID MAYO, Feb. 15, 1826.

DB 18-396 JUBAL CARPENTER of Green Co., Alabama was an heir of WILLIAM DEW, decd., 1825.

DB 18-397 ELI EDMONDSON of Fayette Co., Georgia sold land, Dec. 10, 1825.

DB 18-398 WILLIAM BALL, KINCHEN BALL, and SALLEY POPE of Nash Co., N. C. and SPENCER BALL of Copier (Copier H) Co., Mississippi sold land jointly in Edgecombe County, Nov. 24, 1825.

DB 18-400 CHASY GALLOWAY, wife of JESSE GALLOWAY, was daughter of JOHN BARTEE, decd., Jan. 21, 1826.

DB 18-401 WILLIE ROUNTREE and wife, MARTHA (PATSY), were heirs of WILLIAM DEW, decd., Nov. 19, 1824.

*From Kinlocks of Edgecombe
County, No. Caroline by Joseph W. Watson
-1969 Rocky Mount N.C.*

MAGNA CHARTA SURETIES, 1215

PAS
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

16. COL. GEORGE READE B. c 1608, CAME TO VIRGINIA, c 1637; D. c 1671; ACTING GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, 1638-1639, BURGESS, 1649, 1655/6, FF, MEMBER OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL, 1657-1671; M. ELIZABETH, DAU. OF CAPTAIN NICHOLAS MARTIAU, OF YORK CO, VIRGINIA, BURGESS, AND JUSTICE, AND HIS WIFE, JANE BERKELEY.
17. MILDRED READE; M. COLONEL AUGUSTINE WARNER, JR, OF WARNER HALL, GLOUCESTER CO, VA, MEMBER AND SPEAKER OF THE VIRGINIA HOUSE OF BURGESSES, B. 3 JULY 1642 OR 1643, D. JUNE 1681, SON OF CAPTAIN AUGUSTINE WARNER.
18. MILDRED WARNER; M. CAPTAIN LAWRENCE WASHINGTON, B. c 1659, D. 1697/8, SON OF COLONEL JOHN WASHINGTON, BY HIS WIFE, ANNE POPE, DAU. OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL NATHANIEL POPE, OF CHARLES COUNTY, MARYLAND.
19. CAPTAIN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, OF STAFFORD CO, VIRGINIA, B. c 1694, D. 12 APR. 1743; M. 6 MAR. 1730/1, MARY BALL, B. 1707/8, D. 25 AUG. 1789, DAU. OF COLONEL JOSEPH BALL OF EPPING FOREST, LANCASTER CO, VIRGINIA.
20. GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1ST PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES. B. AT WAKEFIELD, WESTMORELAND CO, VIRGINIA, 22 FEB. 1731/2, D. AT MOUNT VERNON, VIRGINIA, 14 DEC 1799.
20. ELIZABETH WASHINGTON (SISTER OF GEORGE), B. 20 JUNE 1733, D. 31 MAR. 1797; M. 7 MAY 1750, COLONEL FIELDING LEWIS. (TAG 51: 167-171; 54: 215-216).

"ABSTRACTS OF VITAL RECORDS FROM RALEIGH, N.C. NEWSPAPERS - 1820 - 1829"

LEWIS: D. ON THE 17TH INST. ... ROBERT LEWIS, ESQ., MAYOR OF FREDERICKSBURG, IN THE 60TH YR. OF HIS AGE ... A NATIVE OF THAT TOWN -- NEPHEW OF THE LATE PRES. WASHINGTON, SERVED AS ONE OF HIS PRIVATE SECRETARIES. ... THEN RETURNED TO HIS NATIVE STATE AND TO ... AGRICULTURAL PURSUITS

RRsw TUES 27 JAN 1829. / RRw FRI 30 JAN 1829

LEWIS: D. IN THIS CITY, ON SUNDAY EVENING LAST, MR. WARNER H. LEWIS, PRIN. FORMERLY OF RICHMOND, VA. RRw FRI 2 MAR. 1821.

" A law passed Monday February the 24th 1812, Be it remembered that a county court was begun and held for Marion County at the house of Ranson ~~Oneal~~ now occupied by Robert McGown.

Judges present : Harmon Runnels, John Ford, Robert McGowen, Jacob Carter, Stephen Nobles. "

This Court ordered a petition to be read from Timothy Terrel praying a road intersecting a road leading from
----- to Mr. John Ford's mills---near said mills and
-----

Commissioners appointed were John W. Harvey, Sampson E. Ball, John Warren, Senr., Rees Perkins, Thomas May, Allen Jenkins, Robert McGowen and John Blew(Blue).....

The above seven commissioners are to lay out the said road from the line of demarcation to the north boundary of township four....

A Jury for the Superior Court June term 1812 :

A list of 36 persons follows, with these family names:

Sampson E. Ball

Rees Perkins

Minor Tynes

John Warren Sr.(a great grandparent of Rev. E.W. Sandel)

(The book from which this is taken is very detailed and contains many, many names of early Mississippi residents)

page 5

Stephen Nobles Ferry across the Pearl River is noted.... with reference to Fort St. Stephens being on the road after the ferry.....

Sampson E. Ball, Rees Perkins were chosen to be bystanders as Jurymen, because of low attendance of the jury elect.

A road was laid off with several persons in charge of various parts: John Smart was responsible for Township no. 2, Rees Perkins for township 3.

(Editors note: it should be remembered that the present Lawrence county, Ms. was once a part of Marion County)

WESTERN EMIGRATION

LIBERTY COUNTY, GEORGIA, A STEPPING STONE FOR LOUISIANA

LIBERTY COUNTY, GEORGIA, A STEPPING STONE FOR LOUISIANA

AND MISSISSIPPI IMMIGRANTS

By E. Russ Williams, Jr.

(EDITOR'S NOTE: Mr. Williams who lives in Bogalusa, Louisiana, is the Editor of "Genealogical Register", a quarterly publication of the Louisiana Genealogical & Historical Society. He is a well-known genealogist and has published several books of abstracts of county records in counties of his state and Southwestern Mississippi. GGM has already been favored with a contribution by him on emigrants to his section of Louisiana from Bullach County, Georgia, which was published several issues back. We are now favored with this contribution relating to settlers in his area from Liberty County, Georgia.)

Many families in Washington Parish, Louisiana, and Marion County, Miss., can trace their ancestry back to Liberty County, Georgia. Over one hundred and fifty years ago, many of the citizens of Liberty County migrated into the then sparsely settled country. Such names as Ball, Pigott, Stewart, Pleasant, Smart, Perkins, Warren, Tynes, Stogner, and others, that were prevalent in Georgia were to become leading citizens in the new country.

Most of the late citizens of old Liberty arrived on the Louisiana-Mississippi scene just prior to the famous battle of New Orleans. Most of the families named above originally settled just in the Louisiana boundary but moved into Mississippi upon the creation of Marion County in 1812. The men in the families mentioned thusly became members of the Louisiana and Mississippi Militia and served gallantly at the battle of New Orleans in 1815. As the families are briefly discussed below they will be mentioned as veterans of that war.

BALL

SAMPSON EDWARD BALL, born Sept. 29, 1779, in Liberty Co. Ga., was a son of Edward Ball, born Feb. 1744/45 in Prince Frederick Parish, S.C., died 1777 (sic) in Liberty Co. His mother was Rebecca Jones, nee Baker, born 1744/45, died 1793, and she was a daughter of William Baker, an early deacon in old Midway Church.

In 1800, Sampson E. Ball married Elizabeth Warren, born June 15, 1783, died Dec. 2, 1816; she was a daughter of John Warren and Elizabeth Perkins to be mentioned later. This couple lived in Liberty County until they migrated to Louisiana in 1812. They first settled near Angie, La., on the Pearl River. After remaining there a short time they removed to Marion Co. Miss., further up the Pearl. It was while in Louisiana that Sampson wrote back to Baldwin County, Ga., for his brother William Ball to collect his due share of his late father's estate. After removing to Mississippi he served in the state militia in the Battle of New Orleans, 1815.

After death of Elizabeth Warren Ball, Sampson married Mary Amanda Tynes, born Feb. 27, 1796. By this union he had two children, William and Immer. Around 1822, when the children were quite small, Sampson moved to West Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, where he operated a ferry. He died there Sept. 1, 1829.

It has been written in several places that Sampson Edward Ball was a close relative of George Washington. To this date nothing has been found to back this claim. Until such time as evidence is found, the legend will be discounted.

daughter of Stephen Ellis, the local minister, and was one of the charter members of Centenary Church at the age of 14. Mention is made of the location of the Robert Babington home because many of the church's guest speakers, especially visiting ministers, were entertained in his home.

In 1890, the Rev. W. L. Linfield came to Franklinton and his wife presented Mrs. Ellen Babington with the first azalea cutting ever to come to the town. The bush from the cutting is still growing and beautiful in the old Babington year. Mrs. Babington enjoyed her flower garden.

One feature that should be recorded was that in Robert Babington's will he left an amount to the Louisiana Methodist Conference, one half to be devoted to mission work in Washington Parish, the other for conference claimants.

In another booklet commemorating the 100th anniversary, 1851-1951, of the Franklinton Lodge No. 101 F&AM, is the following: "Brother Babington served as secretary of the lodge for four years and as Master one year. His penmanship is such as is rarely if ever seen in modern times. The Lodge recently inherited a prize possession of Brother Robert Babington, it is the Masonic Apron he inherited from his oldest brother in Ireland. The apron, over one hundred years old, enclosed in glass, hangs on the East wall of the Lodge Hall under the picture of his oldest son, our late Brother and Past Master, W. W. Babington."

All descendants of Robert Babington Sr. were very active in both the Centenary Church and Franklinton Lodge.

Wm. - DAR Chapter
Franklinton Le.
Book

BALL

The name Ball is found in Ireland, Scotland, France, Germany, as well as in Wiltshire County of Southwest England in 1502. William Ball of Devonshire, England, permitted his son Elias "Red Cap" Ball to leave England from Stockenstine Head to settle in South Carolina. "Red Cap" was a hunter and fisherman who also commanded scouting parties after Indians.

"Red Cap" Ball's son was Bartholomew Ball (1735-1766), who migrated westward from the Atlantic toward the Mississippi River. There was the Ball family of George Washington's mother, and the Ball family of Virginia, who were the same root stock as the South Carolina Ball family who migrated through Georgia to settle on the Pearl River below Columbia, Mississippi.

Bartholomew Ball of Buford County, S. C., had seven children who were Sarah Elizabeth, John William, Sampson (1770-1815), William Edward, Ann, Mary and one other daughter.

William Edward Ball was a delegate to the Savannah Convention in 1775; a second lieutenant and later a captain in Capt. John Bacon's Company of riflemen of Liberty County, Georgia, July, 1777. Liberty County records for him a daughter and twin sons, John William and Sampson Edward, born 1779.

William Edward Ball, with his wife Becky Baker and their children, settled in Marion County, Miss., in the spring of 1810. They carved their homes, fields and churches out of the wilderness

along with many other early settlers.

Sampson Edward Ball married first Elizabeth Warren in 1800. Their children were William Edward (born 1801), John Warren (1803), Elizabeth Jane (1805), Iddo (1806), Jesse Warren (1808), Liberty "Bud" (1810), Rebecca Baker (1813), and Daniel Warren (1815). Elizabeth Warren Ball died at the age of 43.

Sampson E. Ball married a second wife, who was Amanda Tynes. Children of the second marriage were Edward Ball, born 1818; William Ball, born 1819; Mary Amanda, born 1821; Pamela, born 1823; Narcissus, born 1824; and Immer, born 1826.

Sampson Edward Ball's family settled near the Pearl River in a spot called Ball Town, now Sandy Hook, Mississippi.

Cpl. Sampson Edward Ball, served with Col. Mixon's regiment, according to the rolls of Mississippi commands in the War of 1812. Sampson Edward Ball left Ball Town about 1820 to buy and operate a ferry on Bayou Sara, La., (now St. Francisville). He died there in 1829 at the age of 50 years.

The 1840 U.S. Census shows 201 different families in Washington Parish, with only one Ball family listed under the heading of John Warren Ball (1803-1866). His wife was Mary "Polly" and their children were James Michael Ball (1826-1919), who became a member of Company 1, 4th Regiment, 2nd Brigade, 1st Division, Louisiana Militia; Iddo Ball; John Warren Ball, Jr.; Mary, Rebecca, Sarah and Anice.

James Michael Ball married Lacy Alford and they settled near Angie. Their children were Martha Ball Patten, Mary Elizabeth Ball Adams, John Edward Ball, Sarah Julia Ball Patterson, Annie Madison Ball Scarborough, James J. Ball, Newton W. Ball, Lula Ball Ott, Martha Americus Ball Ford and Iddo Ball.

James J. Ball (1858-1937) and John E. Ball (1855-1930) married sisters and they settled in the Angie area.

The children of James J. "Jim" Ball and Mattie Dennison were Ollie Ball Richey, Ollie's twin sister, who died in infancy, Ettress Ball Adams, Ellen Ball Thornhill, Eunice Ball Alford, Odile Ball Hull, Addie Wilkes Stevens Hooper, Michael Ball who married Alma McKenzie, and Alton Ball who married Mildred Brown.

John E. Ball married Emily Dennison and they were the parents of Ruth Ball Daniel, Jeremiah Ball, and Timothy Ball, who served in the Louisiana Air Service in France in World War I.

BANKSTON

Andrew Bankston (Andre Bankstok) was born in 1640 in Sweden. At the age of 16 he came to the United States and settled in Philadelphia.

On Nov. 22, 1668 he married Gertrude Rambo. They were the parents of nine children. Andrew Bankston (Andre Bankstok) died in 1706 in Philadelphia. We will follow his son Andrew the second.

Andrew Bankston was born in Philadelphia in 1672 and died

From Ball Families of the South -1975(and from
book by Alma Dell Clawson page ?

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

William Ball- m. Margaret Sampson and came to St. John's
Parish, Berkley County, S.C. in 1700. Their children were:

William ,Jr.
Sampson
* Bartholemew
Samuel
George

Bartholomew Ball m. Elizabeth Nelson & their children
were:

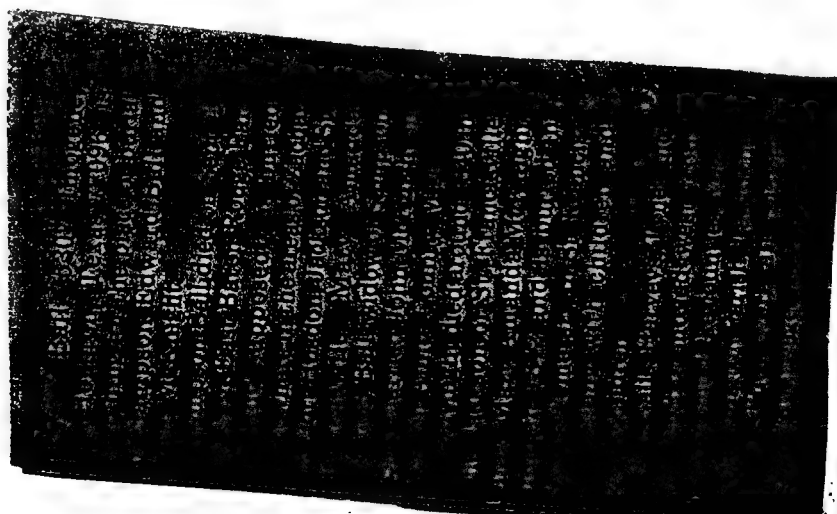
Elizabeth
Ann
Bartholomew
William
* Edward
Sampson
Sarah
Mary

Sampson Edward Ball 1775-1829 m. Elizabeth Warren
(2) Amanda Tynes
(both of these ladies were kinsmen to the Sandel
& Conerley families of Pike County, Ms.)

A DAR line of descent has been established on Daniel Ball,
son of Sampson Edward Ball, son of Wm. Edward Ball.
Wm. Edward Ball resided during the Am. Revolution at Liberty
County, Georgia.

William was a Lieutenant in Captain John Bacon's company
of Riflemen, Liberty County, Ga. He was a member of the
Provincial Congress in 1775 from St. Johns Parish. National
number shown as 401152.

William was married to Rebecca Baker Jones Jan. 21, 1775.



five as shall be included within ye following bounds (viz) here is a Straight line to be begun at ye head of a branch in ye next ale immediately to ye westward of ye young orchard thence to run a straight course crossing ye Road yt leads to Merrittscoe at a valley proceeding from ye head of a branch running up along That side of John Motts old field yt lies toward ye plantation whereon I now live all ye land houses & appurtenances thereto belonging Except ye young orchard aforesd to ye East ward of ye sd line Comprehended Between sd line Motts line Flints line Pritchards line and Finches line to e peaceably enjoyed during her natural life be ye same more or less.

Item It is my will and pleasure yt my wife shall have ye use of ye negro girl Jenny yt I formerly gave to my daughter Eliz Cornege until my grandson Jos Cornege shall come of ye age of one and Twenty (she yt sd wife looking after her children if she shall have any in yt time or my grand sons future benefit.)

Item I give to my sd wife all my Crop of flax drest & undrest, and all ye profits thereof to her own use.

Item it is my will and desire yt ye negroes now on ye plantation yt are under ye care of John Hogan my overseer may proceed to finish ye crop now putting forward and yet ye same when finished shall be equally divided between my son Jos Ball and my wife.

Item I give to my daughter Mary my negro boy Tome and ye negro Jo and Jack yt formerly were belonging to Jo Carnegie, decd.

Item I give to my daughter Mary all my feathers yt are in ye Kitchen loft to be put into a bed for her.

Item I give to my son Jos Ball my still with ye Tub & Wanne (sic) & all other appurtenances desiring him to let my wife have ye use of it as her occasion shall Require.

Item It is my will & pleasure yt all ye Rest of my Estate not hereby before given in what nature or quality soever it be or consist of I give to be equally divided between my son Jos Ball and my daughter Ann Conway and my daughter Esther Chinn.

Item it is my will and Pleasure yt what Deeds I have formerly made sealed and delivered to my son Jos seperately or to him and his sisters for Land Slaves or any Sorts of goods wares moneys and merchant dize be for Ever hereafter deemed and taken to be good and valid according to their terms.

Item I do hereby order and appoint yt my Executr hereafter named doe Pay To my daughter Hannah Travers in full for her share yt she now shall or hereafter may claim from my Estate ye sum of four Thousand pounds of Tobbo & Caske.

Item I doe nominate and appoint my son Jos Ball Executr of This my Last will and Testament hereby Revoking all former or other Will or Wills by me heretofore made and this only to stand and abide as my Last Will & Testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & fixed my Seal This twenty fifth day of June 1711.

JOS. BALL (ye seal)

Signed sealed and Published in presents of: The words for Ever in ye Twenty Seventh line of ye second side raised out before ye Executing hereto Geo Finch Elis: Finch Mart sgd M Miller Jos Taylor.

Probat fuit hunc. o: J Testant in Cur Con Lancaster 11th die Julie Ano Dom 1711, p sacramt Georgii Finch Martet Miller et Josephi Taylor Jut in Cur et Recordr.

p JAS TAYLOR, CLK.

Copy. Tests. Thos Edward Ct Clerk



In the 1974 and 1975 issues of WASHINGTON WORDS, we published the following wills:

John Washington	Great-grandfather of Geo. Washington
Mary Ball, Washington	Mother of George Washington
Augustine Washington	Father of George Washington

In succeeding years we expect to publish other wills or deeds which would be of interest to our members.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Jos Ball of the County of Lancas^r and p^rish of St Mary's Wt Chappell in the Colony of Virga Gent Being sick and weak of Body but Praised be to Almighty God in sound and p^rfect memory doe make this my Last will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say, first and Principally I commend my soul to Almighty God my maker steadfastly Believing that Through the merits of my Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ I shall Receive full Pardon and forgiveness of all my sins by a true and sincere Repentance for the same and my body I commit to the Earth from whence it was first taken to be Decently Interred according to the Discretion of my Exectr hereafter named & for my worldly estate wch God in his mercy hath Bestowed upon me I Give and dispose as followeth viz: Imp^r'ris it is my will and Pleasure that my Debts and funerall Rights be first fully paid and satisfied.

Item, for as much as on the Eleventh day of Febre in the year of our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and seven I acknowledged a Deed of Gift of Divers goods and chattels to my son Joe Ball my daughter Hannah Travers my daughter Anne Conway and my daughter Esther Chinn wch deed is upon the Records of this County, Amongst other things there In Contained I Give to my son Joe Ball a negro wo: named Murcah and her Increase. I do therefore hereby declare, that it then was my full Intent and meaning & still is my will and Pleasure That thereby be meant the future increase only of ye sd. Murcah to be to my sd son and no other children born of her body wch by ye sd. deed I have given to Mrs. Anne Conway and Mrs. Esther Chinn, viz Jack and Janney and no other children therefore born of her body to be construed to belong to the said Joseph Ball by virtue of ye sd. Deed. Item I Give and bequeath unto my Loving wife Mary Ball the feather Bed bolsters and all the furniture thereto belonging whereon I now lie in my own Lodging chamber as it stands and is now used and all the chairs that is in the house that are single nailed. Item I Give and bequeath to my beloved wife aforesd the chest of drawers In The Hall chamber standing under the window & the Looking Glass standing in the said Chamber with a narrow frame.

Item I Give to my said wife her own chest and the choice of ye chests I have standing in the scellar chamber, also two Tables standing in my own Chamber one a Round Table the other an ovill Table and her choice of a pr of fire tongs. Item I Give to my sd wife sixteen head of cattle none whereof to be undr a year old and the most of them to be breedg also I Give her Eleven head of sheep the most whereof to be Excs & one Ram to make up ye number Eleven. I also Give her a white horse called Dragon wth her bridle side-sadle & all furniture & a bey horse called Bush I also Give her one half of all ye hogs that shall be found upon my now dwelling plantation to be divided as well in quality as quantity.

Item I do give to my said wife a negro man named Tony and a negro wo: named Dinah to her and her heirs for Ever.

Item I give to my said wife an Irish woman for the time she has to serve to her and her Assigns vch sd wo: is known by the name of Ellen Grafton.

Item I give to my sd. wife one full third part of ye Linen I have in my house made up or unmade up.

Item I give to my sd wife ye half of ye wheat in ye ground now growing upon my Plantation.

Item I give to my sd wife one third part of All ye Earthen ware That will be found in ye house as also one third part of ye wooden ware as pails Tubs piggins Trays, &c.

Item it is my will and Pleasure yt my wife have one half of all ye provisions and corn yt is now in ye house for her better support and maintenance.

Item I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary four hundred acres of Land Lying in Richmd County. In ye freshes of Rapphn River being part of a patten for sixteen hundred acres of Land to her The sd Mary and the heirs of her body Lawfully to be begotten for ever.

Item I give to my son Jos Ball all ye Rest Residue and Remainder of ye sd Land belonging to me Included in ye sd patten being by Estimation four hundred acres over and above ye sd four hundred acres given my daughter Mary to him ye sd Jos Ball and his heirs for Ever.

Item I Give to my son Jos Ball, my daughter Anne Conway and my daughter Esther Chinn all ye Rest o my Stock of neat Cattle, excepting one and Thirty head, sixteen whereof I have Given to my sd wife and ye other fifteen I Give and bequeath to my daughter Mary, to be equally divided between them, The sd Jos Ball Anne Conway & Esther Chinn as also ye Remainder of my sheep to be divided as aforesd.

Item I Give & bequeath to Eliza Johnson ye daughter of my beloved wife one hundred acres of Land or what it is more or less yt I Bought of Wilb Lut Late of this County to her ye sd Eliz: for and during ye Term of her naturall Life.

Item I doe Give & bequeath unto my beloved wife as aforesd for her Dower During her natural Life so much of ye tract of Land whereon I now

FAMILY RECORDS

Celestine (Celester?)

Patsy m. Charles B. Fooshe, son of Charles & Martha
(Pulliam) Fooshe, Abbeville Dist. S. C.
Mary Fooshe m. Joel Fooshe
James Fooshe

Washington Fooshe
Castledonia Fooshe m. John Sadler

James Agnew b. Abbeville Dist. S. C. 12 May 1804, d. 1865
m. (1) 13 Aug. 1828, Harriet Pulliam
b. 18 Oct. 1810, d. 16 July 1852

Priscilla m. Dr. - - - Smith
Hazeltime m. Sam Weatheral
Mary m. James Croker
Harriet m. Sylvanus Heard
Margaret d. 1843

Inf. d. y.

(2) Martha Heard, widow of Henry S. Ware

Mattie m. - - - Abernathy
James m. Minnie Abbott b. 6 Mar. 1859
d. 14 April 1935

Nathaniel

Eliza m. James Killingsworth

The Story of Pontotoc Winston

Tombstone Records

Miss. Wills & Court Records D. A. R. Library

D. A. R. National Number 71537

Research Rev. E. M. Sharp, New Albany, Miss.

JOHN WARREN

b. Craven Co. S. C. 18 Dec. 1752, son of John & Martha Warren
d. Marion Co. Miss. 22 May 1821 Buried nr Old Ford Place
m. 25 Jan. 1773, Elizabeth Rebecca Perkins

b. 5 April 1757, d. 22 July 1811

dau of Rees & Elizabeth Perkins

sister of Col. Lewis Perkins.

Res. Liberty Co. Ga.

Service: He was Capt. in Col. John Thomas' Co. 6th Ga. Regt.

He went first to Washington Parish, La., and was there
c 1810. He soon moved to Sandy Hook, Marion Co., Miss.

CHILDREN:

Jesse b. 22 Jan. 1774, d. 24 Feb. 1812

Ira m. Anise - - -

Jesso m. Sophia McGlothian

1. 1847, June 1847 - 1847 June m. 28 Henry Degner

MISSISSIPPI REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS 321

Rebecca b. 5 Feb. 1807, d. 24 Feb. 1880
m. Liberty Warren b. 7 May 1802, d. 11 Jan. 1874
Sophia m. Huston Stegner
son of Thomas & Philena (Magee) Stegner
John Ira m. Lizzie Pittman, dau of Henry & Jeanette
(Ball) Pittman

Mattie m. Oscar Knight
Josie m. Mace Corkey

John (Jack) b. 18 Nov. 1776, d. 17 Dec. 1850 unm.

Samuel b. 6 Nov. 1779, d. Feb. 1819

Liberty b. 7 May 1802, d. 11 Jan. 1874

m. Rebecca Warren, dau of Jesse Warren

Elizabeth b. 25 Jan. 1783, d. 1 Dec. 1816

m. 6 Nov. 1800, Sampson Edward Ball

b. 29 Sept. 1779, d. 1 Sept. 1829

(He came from Va. and was a nephew of
Mary Ball, mother of George Washing-
ton.)

Jesse Ball b. 11 Nov. 1808, d. 3 Mar. 1880

m. (1) Eliza Conerly

(2) Cynthia Alford

(3) Mary Newman b. 21 Nov. 1824, d. 5 Nov. 1903

Eliza Ball m. Hugh Lewis

Rebecca Ball m. James Jordan

Daniel Ball m. Emily Conerly

Warren Ball m. Polly Rester

Liberty Ball m. Eliza Thigpen

Elias b. 5 Jan. 1785, d. 9 May 1790

Jane b. 14 Sept. 1786, d. 21 June 1859

m. (1) Fleming Tynes, (2) 1829, Willis Magee

By purchase

Ann b. 5 July 1791, d. 15 Nov. 1792

Daniel Rees b. 8 April 1793, d. 15 Feb. 1841

m. Martha Scale b. 23 Jan. 1803, d. 15 Aug. 1859

dau of Joshua & Eleanor Seale

William Colson b. 3 Sept. 1823, d. 19 Nov. 1895

m. 31 Oct. 1847, Annie Willmuth Smith of La.

b. 21 June 1825, d. 9 Aug. 1869

John Curtis b. 22 May 1822, d. 30 June 1822

James B. b. 22 Feb. 1825, d. 31 Dec. 1862

m. Rebecca Smith

Eliza E. b. 18 Nov. 1826, d. 23 July 1895

m. - - - Richardson

Martha J. b. 4 Feb. 1830, d. 2 Jan. 1910

m. - - - Richardson

Fleming Degner v. Jane War

Parents of Elizabeth who m. Dr. John R. Con

From Family History on Conerly-Ball family in McComb
Library- author unavailable. page 60.

(Sarah E. or Susan E. Ball(daughter of Liberty Ball,
Sampson, Edward, Edward, Bartholmew, William),
b. - 18, 1834 Marion Co. Miss, d. 12/9/1918, Sabine Parish,
Buried in Prospect Methodist Cemetery, m. May 18, 1854, Sabine
Parish. Peter W. Sandel(son of Henry Sandell, b. _____, died
----- 11, 1864. Buried in Dry Creek Cemetery.

Children:

John Darcus Sandel, b. 2/24/1855 in Sabine Parish, La. --2,
1902, married 3/2/1882 , Amy Davis.

Eliza Jane Sandel, b. 5/15/1857, Sabine Parish, La. 2/2/1881,
James T. Leach

James Edwin (twin) b. 3/24/1859, Sabine Parish, La.
m. 2/8/1882, Mary Butler

Thomas Edwin (twin) b. 3/24/1859, Sabine Parish, La.

William Miles Sandel, b. 2/16/1862, Sabine Parish, La.
- 11, 1888 , Etta M.E. Sanders

Mary M. Sandel
Peter Sandel, Jr.
David M. Sandel.

Peter W. Sandel was a Civil War veteran and he died from--
or was killed at the close of the War.

Edwin Sandel donated the land on which the Prospect Methodist
Church Cemetery is located.

---- E. Maloney, (dau of Valine Ball Maloney, Liberty Ball,
Sampson Edward, Edward, Bartholomew, William
b. ---14, 1854, Sabine Parish, La. d. m. 7/14/
1880 m. Miller.

From
page 65.

John Warren Ball(son of Liberty Ball, Sampson Edward Ball,
Edward, Bartholomew, William Ball) was born 9-11-1833
in Marion County, Ms. and he died 3/3/1908 in Rapides Parish,
La. He married about 1860 in Rapides Serena Bass b. 12/19/1844
she was a daughter of James Bass. Serena drowned in 1850
and he married 2nd Emily Groves b. 1805,(a Cherokee Indian)
her father being James Groves Sr. and Mary Polly Nash Graves
both buried in the Glass Window Cemetery in Vernon Parish.
John and Serena are buried in the Ball Cemetery a few miles
from Hot Wells in Rapides Parish , La.

Their children were Lavisa, Rosetta, Eliza Vasti, Sarah
Missouri(Molly) John A., Daniel, Wm. Lenard, Andrew Jackson,

Book 1, 1812--1818

" A law passed Monday February the 24th 1812, Be it remembered that a county court was begun and held for Marion County at the house of Ranson ~~Oneal~~ now occupied by Robert McGown.

Judges present : Harmon Runnels, John Ford, Robert MGowen, Jacob Carter, Stephen Nobles. "

This Court ordered a petition to be read from Timothy Terrel praying a road intersecting a road leading from
----- to Mr. John Ford's mills---near said mills and
-----

Commissioners appointed were John W. Harvey, Sampson E. Ball, John Warren, Senr., Rees Perkins, Thomas May, Allen Jenkins, Robert McGowen and John Blew(Blue).....

The above seven commissioners are to lay out the said road from the line of demarcation to the north boundary of township four....

A Jury for the Superior Court June term 1812 :

A list of 36 persons follows, with these family names:

Sampson E. Ball

Rees Perkins

Minor Tynes

John Warren Sr.(a great grandparent of Rev. E.W. Sandel)

(The book from which this is taken is very detailed and contains many, many names of early Mississippi residents)

page 5

Stephen Nobles Ferry across the Pearl River is noted.... with reference to Fort St. Stephens being on the road after the ferry.....

Sampson E. Ball, Rees Perkins were chosen to be bystanders as Jurymen, because of low attendance of the jury elect.

A road was laid off with several persons in charge of various parts: John Smart was responsible for Township no. 2, Rees Perkins for township 3.

(Editors note: it should be remembered that the present Lawrence county, Ms. was once a part of Marion County)

FAMILY RECORD OF
Henry Clay BALL
And Elizabeth Marie Pippins
(GREENE Co.)

DO NOT CIRCULATE

Genealogy File

By
MARY Lee (Hillman, Mites) CASE
475-2334
4624 BURNS -M.P.

Henry Clay Ball Died Jan 14
1928
Born 1842
married Elizabeth Marie Pippins Ball
he died 5 days after Jan 24
1929

Elizabeth Marie Pippins Ball
Born Feb 22-1843
Sidney Pippins
Born April 22-1814
Martha Asaline Ball Brewster
Born March 8-1870
Sidanna Ball Hillman
~~Anna~~ Born Oct 1 1872
Emma Evelyn Ball Harve
Born Jan. 18 1876
Charlie C Ball
Born Nov. 20 1878
Louie Martin Ball
Born Nov 6 1881
Henry Edward Ball
Born Oct 20 1884
James M Ball

BALL

Jeremy Blake Ball, infant son of Anthony and Rebecca Ball, Escatawpa, died Tuesday, March 17, 1987.

Survivors other than his parents are a brother,

Christopher Wise, Escatawpa; his grandparents, Roy and Winnie Ball, Grand Bay, Dean and Priscilla Austin, Escatawpa, and Herman and Trudy Elkins, Helena; great-grandparents, Jessie and Evan Elkins, Helena, and Talmage Jasper, Moss Point; great-great-grandparents, Mrs. S. A. Littlefield, Grand Bay, and Mrs. Minerna Cunningham, Escatawpa.

Graveside service will be Thursday, March 19, at 3 p.m. Machpelah Cemetery with the Rev. Norman Busby officiating. Arrangements by Holder-Wells Funeral Home, Moss Point.

Ball 370

1321/71

ASCAGOULA LIBRARY
VEALOGY COLLECTION

"Woodard"

The family of my Mother's
Father:

William Southam Ball married Charlotte Lee at Milledgeville, Georgia.
their children -

James Sanders Ball - married

Henry Augustine Ball

Harriet Ball

John Ball

J. B. Ball - married Sarah Roberts

Matthie Ball - married - 1st. Mary Wood
2nd George M. Wood

Nancy Ball

Mary Ball - married Robert Corley

Lucie Ball

Agnes Ball

William Ball

John Ball

Matthie Ball + Mary Wood
George Sanders Wood
Lucie Wood

James Sanders Wood
George Wood

Matthie Ball + Robert Corley
Nancy Wood

William M. Wood

Nancy M. Wood

Washington M. Wood
Charles M. Wood

Dear Mrs. Strickland,

126 N. 8th St.
Hattiesburg, MS,
39401

I was at your meeting in Hattiesburg and talked with you about the records of Pickens County, Alabama. My gr gr grandfather was Francis Marion Ball who came to Noxapater, Winston County, MS about the 1820's. ^{his} His daughter, Martha Jane married John Fitten Sharp. Her daughter, Frances married James P. Cagle. Their Daughter Mary married my father Gentry S. Lowe. Francis Marion Ball was the son of Lewis W. Ball and Lucinda Chiles. I Have proof of my lineage on to col. William Ball who came to America in the 1600's. The missing link is to connect Francis Marion to Lewis. My mother and grandmother and other relatives from the Ball family all were raised with this. Lewis and his young brother ^{PARKS BALL} came to Pickens County, Ala about 1820. Any copies you can send me from Pickens County would be appreciated. Here is what I have about Lewis.

Lewis W. Ball	b Aug. 5, 1783	Va.	d 1855-1857
Lucinda Chiles wife	b Sep 12, 1797	Abbeville, S. C.	d. after 1860
Married Feb 12, 1812 her father Nimrod Chiles Mother Elizabeth			
	his Father John Ball	Mother Nancy Pulliam	BALL
Francis Marion Ball	b Aug 15, 1813	S. C.	d Nov. 8, 1883
Married Jane Finley Pettigrew Sep 8, 1836			
Lewis W. Ball, Jr.	b Nov 12, 1815	S. C.	d Sep 16, 1889
William F. Ball	b Sep 26 1817	S. C.	
Emily C. Ball	b Mar 18, 1820		d Dec 31, 1893
Married Hilary W. Portwood			
Lucinda A. Ball	b Jul 10, 1822	Pickens Co. Ala.	d young
John Nimrod Ball	b Jan 16, 1825	""	d Oct 2, 1905
Married Peninah Leach JULY 31, 1851			
Augustus Franklin Ball	b Apr 8, 1827	""	d Jun 8, 1908
Married Ella Dewberry			
Laurel McDonald Ball	b Jan 16, 1830	""	d Jul 13, 1891
Married Martha Matilda Matthews Nov 7, 1850 ""			
Frances Elizabeth Ball	b Feb 19, 1832	""	d 1917
Married Daniel Time Tims			
Albert Harrison Ball	b Oct 29, 1834	"" (dentist)	
Mary P. Ball	b Aug 3, 1838	""	
Married Alexander Brownlee			
Martha A. Ball	b Sep 16, 1841	""	d Feb 28, 1915
Married Daniel P. Ferguson			

Over

Thank you for any help you
can give me.

Sincerely

Frances Conner

There is a house on
National Register of homes
built by Parke Ball.

I do not know where
Lewis is buried.

Jackson-George Regional Library System

Headquarters in
PASCAGOULA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3214 Pascagoula Street
PASCAGOULA, MISSISSIPPI
39567
(601) 769-3059

Jane Colvin Bryan
Director

BRANCHES:

Pascagoula Public Library
3214 Pascagoula St.
Pascagoula, MS 39567

Moss Point City Library
4401 McInnis
Moss Point, MS 39563

Ocean Springs Public Library
525 Dewey Street
Ocean Springs, MS 39564

George County Public Library
104 N. Summer St.
Lucedale, MS 39452

St. Martin Public Library
15914 LeMoyné Blvd.
Biloxi, MS 39532

Vancleave Public Library
12604 Hwy. 57
P. O. Box 5173
Vancleave, MS 39565

East Central Library
P. O. Box 480
Hurley, MS 39555

Kathleen E. McIlwain Public
Library of Gautier
2100 Library Lane
Gautier, MS 39553

August 20, 1991

Frances Conner
128 W. 8th St.
Hattiesburg, MS 39401

Dear Frances:

Your letter regarding the Ball family is very interesting. I have checked the two books we have on Pickens County, AL and found a couple of things of interest.

First is the marriage of Lewis W. Ball, Jr. to Martha Adaline Littleton.

Second, it would appear from the advertisement of the estate in the newspaper that Lewis W. Ball died sometime prior to 1 October 1857. Probably in August or September 1857. Another notice of the sale of the estate of L. W. Ball by the administrator in March of 1861. Since the estate has dragged on for almost four years, there must be some loose papers in the estate files in the courthouse that would help to prove the relationship that you are looking for. These should be in the Probate Judges office at the courthouse. They could even be written up in the minutes of the Probate or Orphans Court.

Third, there is a notice of Albert H. Ball being made guardian of his sister Martha A. Ball 4 July 1861. Why was he Martha's guardian? Had their father's estate not been settled yet? Since this shows an annual settlement and not a final settlement, Martha still has a few months to go before she is of age so there should be a final accounting later and it also may provide the clue you are looking for.

Since I am not well acquainted with your Ball family, my observations may be something that you have already looked into. If not, I hope they will help.

Sincerely,

Jean Strickland

Jean Strickland, Gen. & Local History Dep

William Ball-Born in Devanshire, England-Married Elizabeth
 Edward Ball- Born 2-1742, Married 1st. Mary Brown, 2nd. Rebecca Baker
 William Bartholomew Ball-Married Charlotte Lee
 James Sampson Ball-Married Sarah Roberts
 Lyra A. Ball Marries Stringfellow
 William Charlie Ball Married Julia Smith
 Lloyd L. Ball Married Marie N. Slay
 James Sampson Ball Born 11-16-1796 *Grand - Great Granddaddy Bignam*
 Georgia wife Sarah Roberts-their children
 Lyra A. Ball March 12, 1852, Married Martha Stringfellow *Granddaddy*
 Sarah Ball "6-1833, Married Kenneth McLeod
 Susan Ball 2-6-1833, Married Dave Cochran
 Martha Ball 1834 Married Jessie Woodard, 2nd, Rorie McLeod
 James Sampson Ball 1835, Killed in civil war
 William Washington Ball 2-10-1841, wife Sarah Ann Fairley
 John W. Ball 1843 Married Piety Hunt
 Edward Ball 1846 Killed in civil war
 John Ball 1848 Married Robert Cooley
 Lucy Ball 1850 Married Allen McLeod
 Lyra Ball Wife Sarah Martha Stringfellow, children, (Sarah Bell Ball 11-10-1890)
 Mary Alice Ball 3-16-1858 Married Press Beard
 Susan Rebecca Ball 7-27-1860-married Jim Beard
 Sarah Luvenia Ball 3-1-1862 Married John Cooley
 James Monroe Ball 9-28-1863 married Ellin Pipkins
 John Lee Ball 9-20-1865, married 1st Sarah Neil, 2nd, Lunford, Ball
 Eva Caswell Ball 6-30-1868, Died 10-18-1873
 Lucy Ellen Ball 6-23-1870 married Lige Phillips
 William Charlie Ball 6-8-1872, Married Julia Smith *Bignam Dadd*
 Mond Gaines Ball 9-13-1873
 John Viola Ball 2-22-1874
 Emma Evelyn Ball 2-27-1878
 Lillian Clanton Ball 9-20-1879, married Ollie Walley
 Focholme William Ball 5-31-1777, died 1845, wife Charlotte Lee-8-27-1781
 married 1-1-1796 in Augusta, Ga. Their children
 James Sampson Ball 11-16-1796 Married Sarah Roberts
 Edward M. Ball 9-22-1798
 Sarah Ann Ball 12-31-1800
 Izzy Ball 7-6-1801 married Irvin Barnes Roberts
 Lillian S. Ball 1804
 Bartholomew Ball 2-6-1807
 John Ball 2-11-1813
 Margaret Ball 1-3-1816 married Hugh Eubanks
 Robert Ball 7-22-1818 Married Edward Tyler
 Fry Augustus Ball 1-10-1821 married Martha A Lundy & Louise Jane Courtney

Dudley Hobby sent this information to Mrs. Floyd Ball
 Avenue St. Rt. Box 30
 Neeley, Miss.
 Giesburg, Mississippi
 William Charlie Ball & Julia Smith- Children
 Martha Edelweis Ball born
 John Ball born
 Mary Ball born
 John Ball born
 Lillian Ball born
 John Ball born
 Married Julius Daniel Prine born
 Married
 married Earl Brewer
 married Odra Smith
 married Ruth Stone
 married Burnice Slay
 married Marie Slay

HUSBAND'S NAME
EDWARD BALL

When Born FEB. 1744 Where S.C.
Christened OCT. 29, 1745 Where PRINCE FREDERICK WINYAW PARISH, S.C.
When Died 1779 Where
When Buried JAN. 21, 1773 Where MIDWAY CHURCH, LIBERTY CO., GA.
Other Wives
His Father BARTHOLOMEW BALL His Mother's Maiden Name ELIZABETH NELSON

WIFE'S MAIDEN NAME
REBECCA BAKER

When Born MAR. 15, 1792 Where MIDWAY, LIBERTY CO., GA.
When Buried SAMUEL JONES Where MIDWAY CHURCH, LIBERTY CO., GA.
Other Husb. (if any)
Her Father WILLIAM BAKER, SR. Her Mother's Maiden Name SARAH OSGOOD

Male or Female	CHILDREN (Arrange in order of birth)			When Born			Where Born			Married to			When Married			When Died			Where Buried			State or Country		
	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County	State	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Day	Month	Year	Town or Place	County	State	Day	Month	Year
F	1				11	1773	MIDWAY	LIBERTY	GA				16	11	1800	13	9	1774	MIDWAY	LIBERTY	GA			
M	2			29	8	1775	MIDWAY	LIBERTY	GA	ELIZABETH WARREN			30	4	1817				EAST BAY	REUGE	LA			
M	3			31	5	1777	MIDWAY	LIBERTY	GA	MARY AMANDA TAYNES														
M	4					1779		CRAVENS	S.C.	CHARLOTTE LEE			1	1	1796				1860 BALL CEMETARY	GEORGE	MS			
	5									(DIED YOUNG)														
	6																							
	7																							
	8																							
	9																							
	10																							
	11																							
	12																							
	13																							
	14																							

Information on this sheet obtained from
THOMAS J. BALL
LEXINGTON, KY.
"BALL FAMILIES OF THE
SOUTH" BY GEORGE WATSON
"HISTORY AND RECORDS OF
MIDWAY CHURCH" BY JAMES
STACY.
REGISTER OF MIDWAY
CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,
ANNALS OF GA., 1820
Pg. 37, 38, 39
Edwards Ball was a 2nd Lieut. in American Revolution; July 21.

(Husband's Full Name)

(Wife's Maiden Name)
Date Sept. 11, 1987
Completed James J. Ball
Address Box 615
CIVILIAN'S VILLAGE State MS

Husband: Sampson Edward Ball

Born: August 27, 1775 in: Midway, Liberty Co., Georgia.
 Married: November 16, 1800 in: Midway, Liberty Co., Georgia.
 Died: September 1, 1829 in: East Baton Rouge Parish, La.
 Father: Edward Ball
 Mother: Rebecca (Baker) Jones
 Other Spouses: Mary Amanda Tynes

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
 GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Wife: Elizabeth Warren

Born: January 05, 1773 in: Midway, Liberty Co., Georgia.
 Died: December 8, 1816 in: Miss.
 Father: John Ira Warren
 Mother: Rebecca Perkins

CHILDREN

1 M	Name: William Edward Ball Born: September 29, 1801	
2 M	Name: John Warren Ball Born: February 06, 1803 in: Liberty Co, Ga. Died: May 9, 1866 in: Sandy Hook, Miss. Married: Spouse: Mary Polly Rester	
3 F	Name: Elizabeth Jane Ball Born: January 05, 1805 Married: Spouse: Hugh Lewis	
4 M	Name: Iddo Ball Born: October 15, 1806	
5 M	Name: Jessie Warren Ball Born: November 15, 1808 in: Liberty Co, Ga. Married: Spouse: Eliza Conerly, Cynthia Alford, Mary Newman	
6 M	Name: Liberty Bud Ball Born: September 12, 1810	
7 F	Name: Rebecca Baker Ball Born: July 01, 1813 Married: Spouse: ?? Applewhite Married: Spouse: Jesse Warren	
8 M	Name: Daniel Warren Ball Born: August 22, 1815	

⑦

I.

William Ball, SR.

wife - Margaret Sampson -
 came from Middlesex, England,
 to St. John's Parish, Berkeley Co, S.C.
 about 1700.

Their children were:

- 1) William Ball, Jr.
- 2) Sampson Ball
- * 3) Bartholomew Ball

II.

Bartholomew Ball (HENLEN)

married Elizabeth Henlen
 children:

- 1) Elizabeth Ball
- 2) Ann Ball
- 3) Bartholomew Ball, Jr.
- 4) William Ball
- * 5) Edward Ball
- 6) Sampson Ball
- 7) Sarah Ball
- 8) Mary Ball

(B) 5/14/4

(3)

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

JULIA LIBRARY
COLLECTION

III Edward Ball

mar. Rebecca (Baker) Jones

Children:

- 1) Elizabeth Ball
- 2) Simpson Edward Ball
- * 3) William ~~Ball~~ Bartholomew Ball
- 4) John August Ball
- 5) Simpson Edward Ball (born 1779)

IV William Bartholomew Ball (born 5/31/1767)

mar. Charlotte Lee (born 8/27/1781)

Children: • 1) Edward M. Ball

• 2) James ^{SIMPSON} Ball

3) Sarah Ann Ball

4) Eliza Ball

5) William Ball

6) Bartholomew Ball

7) Susan Rebecca Ball

8) Margaret Ball

← 9) Harriet Ball

* 10, Henry Augustus Ball

IV Henry Augustus Ball (b. 1/10/1821)
mar. (1) Martha A. Lundy
(2) Jane Courtney

1st Marriage (Lundy)

- Children:
- 1) Henry Clay Ball
 - 2) Charlotte Ball
 - 3) Elbert Ball
 - 4) Lazarus Ball
 - 5) Edward Ball
 - 6) Melissa Ball
 - 7) William Dan Ball
 - 8) James Lafayette Ball
 - 9) Georgiana Ball
 - 10) Samuel Washington Ball

2nd Marriage (Courtney)

- 1) Minerva Ball
- * 2) Mansfield Ball
- 3) Sara Ball
- 4) Alec Ball
- 5) Eliza Ball
- 6) Victoria Ball
- 7) Florence Ball
- 8) Mervin Ball

RECEIVED BY
 (4) ALBERT COLLECTION

IV

Mansfield W. Ball

Mar. 1) Winnie Turner

Children: 1) Ella Frozine Ball

2) Winnie Adelle Ball

Mar. 2) Bertha Pipkins

Children: 1) Esther Lesla Ball

2) Thomas IRA Ball

3) Otho R. Ball

4) Elie Abbe Ball

5) Elvin Rayhue Ball

6) Claude Andy Ball

* 7) Troy Loree Ball

8) Lois Etrula Ball

9) Titus Cleo Ball

10) Vernon Moulder Ball

TROY LEVETICUS ^{BALL} m. CHOISE PARKER

(1) MAE HELEN m. CURNEY "CASEY" WILLIAM BUTLER

(2) LOIS IVA m. HARRELL McQUEEN

(3) JAMES m. ELAINE

C.W. BUTLER & MAE HELEN

(1) DONALD WILLIAM m. PATRICIA INABINETT

(2) PAULA m. MARK HERRINGTON

Ball 92

MARGARET BALL MILLER
P. O. Box 584
Houma, LA 70361
504-876-5554

12 December 1991

Dear Jean,

Charles G. Breland of Huntsville, AL, had M. G. Breland of McLain send me a copy of the Breland book that has been compiled; the latter called. In the course of the conversation your name (in conjunction with your many publications) came up. He let me know in no uncertain terms that you are THE best! While we didn't discuss WBB and the many problems surrounding him, I'm fully assured that you should have the answers to all my questions - settling his paternity should be a snap!

Thanks for taking time out of your busy schedule to answer my letter and for sharing so many thoughts with me. You opened up new vistas of thought for me to explore. Thanks for the page from the Jackson County Tract Book and the copy of the PETITION TO CONGRESS BY INHABITANTS OF JACKSON COUNTY.

Exactly which tract book records will Marilyn Barefield be publishing? The ones that are on microfilm at the University? The tract book for Marion County has been missing since the mid-1940's so I have no idea what it would show. The one in Washington Parish is more of an entry record than a tract book [according to MY definition]; the records I've gotten from the LA Land Office per my Sampson Edward are more in line with my idea of what they are but differ from what you have. What I got from the MS Archives on his property in Sec 36 is more in line with what I saw at the University.

I've been rightly accused of losing sight of everything else when SEB's name shows up. I simply FORGET to check on other people. All this to say that what I saw in Tuscaloosa was different from what you sent. I'm going back and will ask if I can take the microfilm down to the third floor and make a photocopy of it. If I'm allowed this privilege, I'll send you a copy.

I really don't get excited when a name fails to show up on an index. I've NEVER found SEB on one yet I have three sets of land records for him. Needless to say they've been located by accident - maybe he's directing me to them when I'm unaware, knowing that they're crucial to my investigation. Pat says if I'd give the poor man a rest I might do better over the long haul!

Concerning Max Miller. Would you share his address with me.

Per *The American State Papers* one Jacob Miller entered a land claim in 1807 on the Pascagoula River. Don't know when he assigned the claim to one Edmund Smith; however, I lost the guy and have been unable to locate him. MAYBE he was the one who went

into Clarke County, a county I haven't checked. I don't mean to imply that he was the "father" of those Greene-Jackson County Millers because I simply don't know but the clue you gave is a most interesting one. And it APPEARS that the John Miller who entered his claim (#75) in October 1811 remained in the area and was the father of John Eubanks Miller who married Sarah Lyle, that they were the parents of John Madison Miller from whom my husband descends.

Per *The Genealogical Helper* there's a printed 1810 census for Wayne County as well as for a few of the other early districts/counties. Thought that if any one knew where to locate a copy that it would be you. Guess I'm sorta like M. G.

There're at least three sides - maybe more - to every coin - my side, your side, and the right side. I have my side, my documentation and I'm working with a man with a different interpretation. That's one reason I so appreciate your input into the WBB matter, hoping that the views of a third party will help in reconciling differences, that the truth can be learned. We're desperately in need of assistance.

I'm going to share some things with you. Though it might not be easy to follow, I'll intersperse the statements with questions and comments.

In 1810 ONE William Ball paid a "pole" of \$1.75 in Wayne Co.

The timing would have been right for this to have been WBB considering the fact he received his passport in Oct 1809. He could have "rested" there before moving on down into Jackson County. IF this were WBB, however, it would be the only record for his having paid a poll in MS - he would have been overage to have been required to pay one on other available tax records.

The name William Ball, #74, appears in *The American State Papers*. I believe Vol 3, with an entry date of Oct 1811. [John Miller was #75 and his entry date was the same]. The property was situated on the Pascagoula River.

You are quite right in saying that the property was irregularly shaped. Perhaps that's why there's so much confusion as to what land WBB actually owned, why it's recorded one way in one place and other way in a different record. Really no big deal.

Because his claim was irregularly shaped, it was DESIGNATED as Section 6. On a regular survey it would have been the W 1/2 of Sec 4 and the N 1/2 of Sec 5 for a total of 663 acres. And it WAS an old SPANISH ENTRY. [If his entry was Spanish, would not his neighbor's entries have been of the same genre?]

Perhaps you can tell me the name of the document, as well as the source for receiving a copy but in 1813 the US Gov't had the settlers who had received their grants from the Spanish to sign a particular document under penalty of losing their claims. [That

is to say that if a settler failed to sign then he would be required to reclaim, repurchase his claim from the US]. WBB signed.

I think it was 1814 and 1815 that WBB paid a property tax in Jackson Co. Although his two older sons were paying a poll tax in Greene Co ca 1821, WBB doesn't show up on any tax rolls that we've found todate until 1828. By then he was paying a tax on approximately half of his original claim. Had he sold a portion? To whom? Did he have a right to sell?

Explain to me, please, the difference in title and a patent. I am ASSUMING he received "title" in the Survey of 1819 (or thereabouts) and had it reconfirmed by survey ca 1824. Did this give him license to sell the property? Had he paid for it in full? To whom was it sold?

It was, and is, my opinion that property must be paid in full before a title is issued. Right or wrong? Did a survey give him "title" or merely confirm a claim? This is a sticking point.

I'll go back to your statement that taxes APPARENTLY weren't paid on his estate after his death unless paid in the name of another. Whose? Why wasn't he REQUIRED to pay taxes prior to 1828; others were doing so? Was he an exception to the rule? Why?

Guess it was the late 1890's that there was a lawsuit over ownership of the property. In 1900 a patent [#74, Report #12, Confirmation #6 if that makes sense to you!] was issued to his son, Henry Augustus Ball, his sole surviving heir, for the 663 acres. I'd considered the case closed until I discovered that a suit was pending in 1904. Haven't had an opportunity to check Greene Co to see what the outcome was, who was eventually rewarded what. Maybe you know. I'm interested.

By the way, the patent specified the earlier description and NOT the DESIGNATED section 6. Received in Jackson dated 20 Jan 1900.

Can't say the above clarifies much for me but maybe with your expertise it will help you - so you can help me by explaining what was going on!

Guess I'll have to check the Maher Lyle claim through Washington. He looks like my ONLY bet for my daughters to have a paternal ancestor who may have served during the RW. They really aren't hurting too much as I have 12-15 of those creatures. Just wanted them to have something from their dad's lineages. I should be old enough to know that one doesn't always get what one wants!

As I said, I wasn't looking closely enough but the date on which SEB filed his co-claim on partial sections 15 and 22 there were several with him who had been in his migratory party - relatives, friends, old neighbors, and acquaintances. Was hoping the same might hold true for WBB. Any clue would be better than none.

Bull 8-

I've finally gotten my hands on a copy of a letter that seems to lay to rest the legend that WBB's mother was a Widow Brown. Just hope the writer was sincere. Won't solve my problem but would surely get one monkey off my back.

Todate, I haven't received my book from Ben which is so unlike him. He usually has his orders out within a week. Am bringing this to your attention because I've been having a lot of trouble with my mail. Have failed to get things from the National Archives, for example. Know this because some six months later I get a reminder from them that I haven't responded to their notification that they have the data I had requested. Took over a month to get some new checks - they'd been at the post office all that time and I'd been hounding them about the expected package. One can't win with the US mail!

Hope my bits and pieces will help answer some questions for you.

Hubby promised me a trip to the Coast, to say nothing about a few days in Baton Rouge, but I'm still waiting. Guess gardens and deer are more important than genealogy. Looks like I'll have to go the Tuscaloosa bit alone.

Thanks for caring and sharing.

Bestest,

Margaret

Margaret B. Miller



Name of Deceased Ruby Josephine Ball PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
 Date of Death Dec 16 1962 AM 11:55 PM 11:55 GENEALOGY COLLECTOR
 Husband, Wife of _____
 Sex F Race W Single ☒ Married _____ Widowed _____ Divorced _____
 Birth Place Singing River Hospital
 Date of Birth Dec 16 1962
 Place of Death Singing River Hospital
 Length of Stay in Place of Death 6 hrs. 25 min.
 Age at Death 6 25
 Usual Residence 320 Gen. Ike Blvd. N.P. Miss.
 Usual Occupation WOMAN
 VETERAN WIN S. S. No. NONE
 NAME OF FATHER H. C. Ball
 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER Francis Bond
 PLACE OF INTERMENT Par. Miss.
 NAME OF CEMETERY North Plank
 ATTENDING PHYSICIAN DR. HORN
 SHIPPED OR DELIVERED TO _____
 FUNERAL FROM CHAS. S. D. 2:00 PM. 12/17/62
 FUNERAL FROM _____
 CLERGYMAN Rev. Koker Entire Baptist Ch.
 INSURANCE _____
 ORGANIZATIONS _____
 INFORMANT MR. H. C. Ball

Name	Relation	Address
Mrs. H. C. Ball	F.M.	North Plank
Laurie Faye Ball	Sis	✓
Jyble Lorena Ball	✓	✓
Betty Grace Ball	✓	✓
Mary Alice Ball	✓	✓
Freddie Carlton Ball	✓	✓
Mrs. J. M. Ball	G. M.	Louisville
Mrs. P. B. Bond	G. P.	North Plank

FAILS FUNERAL SERVICE 5/11/01

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Moss Point, Miss., _____

The undersigned hereby authorizes Fails Funeral Service to furnish the following merchandise and professional services in connection with the funeral

Casket	75 00
Suit, Dress	
Underclothes, Hose, Shirt	
Vault or Box, Kind	
Preparation of Remains	
Funeral Coach to or from train, cemetery, residence	
Family Cars	
Ambulance	
Grave Space or Lot; Cemetery	
Out-of-Town Charges, Name and Address	
Pickup and Permits	
Newspaper Notices	
Telephone, Telegrams	
Railroad Fare	
Remains Received for Burial (Professional) Supervisions and Services Only, No Mdse.)	
Opening, Closing Grace and Cemetery Setup	
Flowers	
Miscellaneous	
Total Charges to Funeral Complete	
Less Burial Insurance (Company)	25 00
Less Life Insurance (Assigned Company)	
Less Veteran Allowance	
Less Cash Paid Herewith	
Less Other Credits (Nature)	
Total Credits	
Balance	50 00

Funeral Director in Charge _____

I hereby represent that I/We have sufficient assets legally available to said Fails Funeral Service for the payment of the aforementioned sums, and hereby covenant and agree to make payments within

14 (Days) (Months)

It is hereby agreed that any additional items ordered for the funeral shall become a part of this agreement

\$ _____ Miss., _____ 19 _____
_____ after date _____ promise to pay to the order of

Fails Funeral Service, Moss Point, Miss., _____ Dollars
for value received without any relief whatever from valuation or appraisement laws with 6 percent interest until paid and 15 percent attorney's fees if any payment becomes 60 days in arrears. The drawers and endorsers severally waive presentment for payment, protest and notice of protest and non-payment of this note.

ENDORSERS

SIGNATURES

(NAME) _____	(NAME) <u>AC BALL</u>
(ADDRESS) _____	(ADDRESS) _____
(NAME) _____	(NAME) _____
(ADDRESS) _____	(ADDRESS) _____
(NAME) _____	(NAME) _____
(ADDRESS) _____	(ADDRESS) _____

DATE	AMT. PAID	BALANCE	DATE	AMT. PAID	BALANCE
12/21/62	25 00	50 00			
12/25/62	50 00				

Council Journals

March 1845

To Certify Matters being Elapsed

March 1st Undersigned 250 } Greenville County
Thomas S. Gifford 150 }
Jas. C. Moore 100 } On Lynch's Creek
Richd. H. H. H. 100 } On Pine Creek
Quack's Wood 150 } On Tiger Creek
Walt. H. H. 300 } On Savannah River surveys for
William A. H. }
Hon. Country 200 } Anderson's Swamp
Amos Cox 150 }
Wm. Kelly 150 } On the N^o Side of Great Ridge River
on Santa River, tho' not run
agreeable to Instructions binding
on all sides.

To Prolong a Warrant on the County
Wm. H. H. 100 } In Belfast Township

Ordered that the Secretary prepare
warrants of Survey, and that the Deputy Surveyor
General do certify the Matters and Prolong the
Warrants, as prayed for by the Petitioners.

The following Petitions of the County were also
presented & read.

44



**Unravelling Balls of Yarn:
Lessons in the Use of a Skeptical Eye**
(as Taught by William Bartholomew Ball and William F. Ball, Esq.)

By Elizabeth Shown Mills

Most genealogists consider themselves fortunate to discover a line that has been researched extensively already. Many times that blessing is a dubious one, however--thanks to earlier researchers who have merged identities, renamed individuals, or married people to partners they never met in real life. If one is quite unlucky, forerunners through the relevant archives and libraries may have muddled the records also, before they broadcast them, in an effort to buttress whatever they believed to be fact.

The motive that leads well-meaning researchers to such capers is perhaps understandable, if not condonable. When family historians feel they have finally identified an elusive individual, some are tempted to "help" others by inserting facts or identifiers into the documents they have found. Middle names, initials, relationships, and places are all popular additives. The beneficiaries of such help, of course, are frequently the *victims*. The illogic that prompts one to alter records has a way of showing itself in other irrational conclusions; and subsequent researchers discover that they cannot establish an identity or family for their own ancestor without first sorting out, testing, eliminating, and correcting the erroneous information already disseminated. As the challenger of long-touted beliefs, the careful researcher bears the burden of *disproof* as well as proof.

This problem has been faced by descendants of several William Balls who resided in the states of South Carolina, Georgia, and Mississippi between the American Revolution and the Civil War. The convenient existence of a relatively rare set of church records, naming one William Ball as an infant born 31 May 1777 at Midway in present Liberty County, Georgia, to the wife of a Revolutionary officer named Edward Ball,¹ has nurtured disparate claims as to which adult William should be allowed to bask in the heroism of that infant's father. The resulting array of manufactured lineages prompted the Daughters of the American Revolution to

close the Lt. Edward Ball line some years ago, until the tangled Williams could be unknotted and a clear identity established for the proper son and heir. Meanwhile, erroneous "lines" remain accepted by some other organizations and have been perpetuated by sundry publications.²

The present article will unravel the threads that illogically tie together two of the William Balls. In the case of one, herein identified as William F. Ball, Esq., his cradle in the family of Lt. Edward Ball can be clearly established. In the case of the other, an early Mississippi farmer known to his descendants as William Bartholomew Ball, a paternal connection still eludes researchers. As is frequently the case, the William who fell out of the lieutenant's family tree was the presumed progenitor of the individual who commissioned this exhaustive study--not that the point mattered, ultimately, since the project also disproved his long-alleged descent from William Bartholomew as well.

Decades of cooperative research in the mid-1900s, between offspring of Lt. Edward's son Sampson Edward and those of William Bartholomew, generated a massive amount of widely distributed information. Prominent among this material was a manuscript that attempted to account for the descendants of one William Ball and wife Margaret (née Sampson) who "came from Middlesex, England and settled in St. John's Parish, South Carolina, in 1700."³ Subsequently enlarged upon and disseminated by the official historian of the Ball Family Association Reunion of Mississippi, it is hereinafter referred to generically in the text as "the Ball genealogy." It is replete with source citations (in erratic form) and is impressively sprinkled with "actual" abstracts and transcripts. To many Ball researchers, it is an accepted Bible.

For researchers who have absolutely no interest in the family, the Ball problem is nonetheless instructive--exemplifying the reasons why one must *reason* as one reads, the folly of accepting any published statement at face value, the ease with which fancy can be threaded amid fact, and a few tests that the critical researcher can and should apply when lucky enough to inherit an "already done" lineage. For all researchers who may be tempted themselves to "help others" by amplifying the documents they use, the lesson in this case is clearly the admonition offered by Sir Walter Scott: *Oh, what a tangled web we weave, when first we practice to deceive!*

WILLIAM BARTHOLOMEW BALL: THE PROVEN BASICS

As an early pioneer of the burned Mississippi counties of Jackson and Greene, William Bartholomew left few clues to his origins. The 1820-40 censuses of those counties consistently

assign his birth to the decade 1760-70.⁴ On 1 January 1796, he posted bond in Richmond County, Georgia, to marry Charlotte Lee.⁵ The tract of public land that he settled in Mississippi in 1811⁶ was last taxed to him in 1841--then to his estate in 1846, after an unexplained hiatus.⁷ Beyond these facts, the published reconstruction of his life, origins, parentage, and lineage has been spun into that proverbial "tangled web," by adding threads of fancy to actual documentation. Space limitations upon the present article prohibit a comprehensive correction of the published work. The purpose now is to separate William Bartholomew from the William who was actually the son of Lt. Edward Ball.

TESTING THE PUBLISHED CLAIMS

According to the Ball genealogy:

Edward Ball, Planter, and Rebecca (Baker) Jones married Jan. 21st 1773, in St. John's Parish, Midway, Georgia. . . . a lieutenant in 1777 in Captain John Bacon's Company of Riflemen in Georgia [he] was killed in 1779. [His children were]:

- I. Elizabeth Ball, born Nov., 1773. Baptized in Midway Congregational Church, April 16th, 1774. Died Sept. 13, 1774.
- II. Sampson Edward Ball, born Aug. 27, 1775. Baptized in Midway Congregational Church, November, 1775.
- III. *William Bartholomew Ball*, born May 31, 1777. Baptized in Midway Congregational Church June 22, 1777.
- IV. John Osgood Ball, born in 1779, in South Carolina, Cravens County, after his father's death.⁸

The Ball genealogy fails its first test with its citation of birth for "William Bartholomew." The register of Midway Congregational Church reports the event differently:

1777. *William*--to Edward and Rebecca Ball, May 31.⁹

Conspicuously absent is any middle name. The birthdate itself is problematic, in light of the consistent census references to a 1760-70 birth for *William Bartholomew* of Mississippi.

The Ball genealogy continues to reinforce its claim that *William-of-Edward* was one and the same as *William Bartholomew* by offering the following scenario:

Edward Ball's wife, Rebecca, fled from Midway, Georgia during Revolution to Edward's plantation in Craven, S.C. . . . At this time Edward Ball's son, Sampson Edward Ball, was three years of age, and *William Bartholomew Ball* was five years of age.

Rebecca Ball, widow of Edward Ball, married Rev. Thomas Quarterman in South Carolina and returned to their home in Midway, Ga. CA 1782 or 1783. . . . Her will dated Dec. 2,

1793, is recorded in Liberty Co., Ga., in 1794. *In her will she names as legatees her children*, to wit: (1) Rebecca (Jones) Iverson, (2) Samuel Jones and wife, Mary Way, (3) Sarah (Jones) Cassells, (4) *William Bartholomew Ball*, (5) Susannah Quarterman, (6) Robert Quarterman, (7) A "Child in Esse." . . . No mention is made in her will of her sons, Sampson Edward Ball and James Osgood Ball.¹⁰

A markedly different account appears in the actual will:

It is my Will the said Estate shall be made into Three parts; Two of Those parts to be divided equally among my Three Children Rebecca Iverson, Samuel Jones, and Sarah Cassells, to them, their heirs & assigns forever. The other remaining third part to be divided among my other Children, Namely *William Ball*, Sampson Edward Ball, Susannah Quarterman, and Robert Quarterman to them, their Heirs & Assigns forever.¹¹

Again, one point is obvious: Rebecca's son William is assigned no middle name, although she uses one for his younger brother Sampson Edward.

As its narrative develops, the Ball genealogy continues its concerted attempt to link the Mississippi William to Sampson Edward, proven son of Edward and Rebecca.

Sampson Edward Ball was 18 years of age and *his brother, William Bartholomew Ball*, was 16 years of age when their mother died. It is hard to speculate as to how these boys fared after their mother's death. . . . The next authentic record to be found of these two Ball boys--Sampson Edward and *William Bartholomew*, follows:

William Bartholomew Ball married Charlotte Lee in Richmond County, Ga., on Jan. 1, 1796. . . . He was 19 years of age and Charlotte Lee was 15 years old when they married, and Marriage Bond was needed. Sampson Edward Ball's name appears in 1800, Aug. 10, on a muster roll of the 1st company of militia of Liberty Co., Ga. . . . From this we know that he was still living in the old home area of Liberty County.¹²

The cited date of the marriage was, more correctly, the date the bond was signed and the license issued. The justice of the peace to whom the license was directed, Little Berry Bostick, appears not to have filed a return stating the actual date of the marriage.¹³ The existing paperwork makes no reference to the age of either party or to any consent being obtained from parents or guardians--a significant point since the three existing census entries for William show that he would have been 26-36 years of age, not 19. The insertion of ages into the Ball genealogy's discussion of the record is surely intended to enhance the author's contention that the groom was one and the same as the child born in 1777. In making this point he compounds confusion by asserting, in total contradiction to Georgia's contemporary law and custom: "A marriage bond was not necessary in that day unless the parties were not of age."¹⁴

The placement of William in Richmond in 1796, while Sampson Edward remained in Liberty, artificially separates the two teenaged orphans of Edward and Rebecca. The Ball genealogy does not explain that separation. As it proceeds to discuss William of Richmond and Sampson

Edward of Liberty, however, its detail reveals a telltale--but unmentioned--dichotomy of *life style and social standing*.

William Bartholomew Ball of Stiles Militia District, Richmond County, Georgia returned for taxes in 1799, *18 acres of pine land* in Richmond County, on Butler's Creek, also 1 poll or head tax and paid .32 cents. Butler's Creek at that time was farm and forest land . . . Eighteen acres was a modest home site for that period.¹⁵

Eighteen acres of Georgia pineywoods would have represented a poverty-level farm, indeed. If William Ball of Richmond, a man who owned no slaves, were the same as William of Liberty, then he had fallen considerably from his birth station as son of a man who left his sons over a thousand acres and thirty-two bondsmen.¹⁶

The physical and social distance between William of Richmond and the Balls of Liberty becomes increasingly apparent as the Ball genealogy extends its chronicle across the next several decades. When the array of presented "documents" are reduced to tabular form, several inconsistencies become obvious. More become apparent when name comparison are made with the actual records:¹⁷

1799	Richmond Co., Ga.	"William Bartholomew" paid tax
1804	Liberty Co., Ga.	"William B." received grant
1805	Richmond Co., Ga.	"William Bartholomew" registered for land lottery
1807	Richmond Co., Ga.	"William" appears on tax roll, poll tax only
1809	Baldwin Co., Ga.	"William" paid poll and tax on lottery lot no. 144
1809	Richmond Co., Ga.	"William Bartholomew" received passport to travel west
1811	Jackson Co., Miss.	"William Bartholomew" received grant of 600 acres
1816	Jackson Co., Miss.	"William and Edward" signed a petition to Congress
1823	Baldwin Co., Ga.	"William of Baldwin" named as a brother in letter of Sampson Edward
1834	Houston Co., Ga.	"William B." wrote letter regarding Indian depredation claim of his father Edward

William's apparent double-residence in Mississippi and Georgia during the 1811-34 period is alleged to be exactly that--a double-residence. Again arbitrarily linking William and Sampson Edward, the Ball genealogy discusses the passports issued to each of them in the following manner:

A passport was issued on October 2, 1809 for *William B. Ball (no family)* of Richmond County, Georgia and a passport for Edward Ball, Liberty County, Georgia on February 26, 1810, his wife, five children, and thirteen slaves, to travel Westward through Creek Indian territory.¹⁸

To the contrary, the actual passport for William reads as follows:

Monday 2d October 1809. On recommendation ORDERED that Passports through the Creek

Nation be prepared for *William Ball* [no middle name] and George FOULDS ~~and their fa-~~
milies.¹⁹

Having dispatched William westward, *sans* family, author Ball continues:

William Bartholomew Ball must have been making a prospective trip to Mississippi. He received a grant of 600 acres of land in Jackson County, Miss. in 1811. . . His brother, Sampson Edward, was Westward on the same road near Columbia, Miss., not too far distant for those days. . . [On] a petition to Congress by inhabitants of Jackson County, Mississippi, signed by 72 petitioners, the fourth and fifth names were Edward and William Ball signed on Dec. 11, 1816. . . At this particular time, William Bartholomew Ball apparently owned land he claimed in Mississippi, and his family was still living in Richmond County, Ga. His brother Sampson Edward Ball and his family had by this time gotten established in Balltown, near Columbia, Miss., which was connected by road to the land claimed by William Bartholomew Ball. . . Charlotte Ball is listed in the 1820 census of Georgia.²⁰

The twice-told "link" between William and Sampson Edward is as weakly forged as the explanation of William's residency in two states. An examination of extant federal land records indicates that Sampson Edward *purchased* a tract near Columbia, Mississippi, that was designated the Northwest 1/4 of Section 36, Township 4 North, Range 11 West of the Washington Land Office District, while William *preempted* a tract (i.e., *squatted* on unclaimed public land) in Section 6, Township 1 North, Range 4 West of the St. Stephens [Alabama] Land Office District.²¹ By platting these legal descriptions upon a land map, it becomes obvious that the residences were nearly a hundred miles apart, as the crow flies. The twice-asserted point that they were "connected by road" calls for a considerable stretch of the imagination when the plats are overlaid against contemporary maps that trace the primitive road system of the region; and the genealogy's attempt to assign "prestige" to Sampson Edward by naming a town in his honor also confuses facts. Balltown, Mississippi, which lay some miles southeast of his Columbia-area settlement, was known by that name because it was the site where Choctaw tribes of that region historically met for their ceremonial games of stickball.²²

Readers who are impressed by the coupling of the alleged brothers, "Edward and William Ball," as the "fourth and fifth names" on the petition referred to Congress on 11 December 1816, are also misled. At least two versions of that petition are available to researchers. The one commonly consulted is the typescript published in Carter's *Territorial Papers*; also available is the original, now preserved in the National Archives.²³ On both, William appears as signer 15, Edward as signer 73. Curiously, the signature of William is markedly different from that which appears on the marriage bond signed by William when he sought a license to marry Charlotte Lee; but the signature of Edward is a quite-conclusive identifier--early reading *Edward M.*

Ball, not *Sampson Edward* Ball. Rather than reinforcing the alleged link between William Bartholomew Ball and Sampson Edward, son of Edward, the petition merely reflects the fact that the eldest son of William Bartholomew and Charlotte--Edward Marshall Ball--had reached adulthood.

The published assertion that Charlotte maintained a residence in Georgia and appears as a householder on the 1820 census is unsupported by evidence. Census entries for known children who survived to 1850 or later consistently indicate Mississippi origins for those born after the issuance of the 1809 passport to one William of Richmond. While that document surely treats the Mississippi William--no other William Ball resided in Richmond in that era and no other William Ball can be found west of the Creek nation in that era--the compiler of the family genealogy still did not resist the temptation to strengthen his argument by embroidering the related affidavit. He alleges:

Sept. 25th, 1809. State of Georgia - Richmond County
Be it known to all whom it may concern that I have for a number of years past been personally acquainted with *William Bartholomew Ball* and that he hath always behaved himself as an honest industrious good citizen. . . . [six signatures follow].²⁴

By contrast, the actual document reads:

<p><i>State of Georgia</i> } <i>Richmond County</i> } personally acquainted with <i>William Ball</i> and that he hath always behaved himself as an honest Industrious good Citizen. September the 25th 1809 Certified by: [nine signatures follow].²⁵</p>	<p>Be it known to all whom it may Concern that I have for a number of years last been personally acquainted with <i>William Ball</i> and that he hath always behaved himself as an honest Industrious good Citizen. September the 25th 1809</p>
---	--

Extant records treating preemption land claims in Mississippi include William Ball's testimony that he settled near the Pascagoula (or Chickasawha) River in October 1811. The land lay along the old Greene-Jackson county line; land subsequently entered by William's sons fell just below it. Although the courthouse records of both counties have been destroyed for this period, tax rolls exist from 1816²⁶ and provide valuable insight not covered in the published genealogy. These lists verify the years that each of William's older sons reached the age of liability for poll tax (twenty-one years). More to the point, they speak to William's age and circumstances as well. Not until 1828 was his title to the preempted land perfected enough for him to pay property tax; but *never* was he assessed a poll. He was clearly past poll age (i.e., fifty years) by the time the county was organized. That fact is consistent with the 1760-70 birth period assigned to him by the 1820-40 censuses. If he were the William born of Edward's marriage in 1777, then one

must believe that a thirty-nine-year old William, who migrated from Georgia with at least one family that knew him personally, managed to pass himself off as fifty and succeeded in evading his taxes for another eleven years of liability.

In review, the existing records left by William Ball of Richmond County, Georgia, and Greene and Jackson counties, Mississippi (born 1760-70) contain not the first shred of evidence to link him to William-of-Edward, born 1777 in the area that became Liberty County, Georgia. The fabric of all the documents cited, transcribed, and abstracted by the Ball genealogy in its effort to make the connection, had been overcast with new threads--either a non-existent middle name or an alleged relationship--and had missed the crucial detail almost entirely.

DEVELOPING NEW EVIDENCE

Who, then, was the Liberty William? His identity is quite clearly established--and quite distinctly separated from William of Richmond--by a detailed study of the *unpublished* tax and court records of Richmond, Baldwin, and Liberty counties. While the Ball genealogy implies that tax rolls were duly examined--via its statements that "William Bartholomew" was taxed in Richmond in 1799 and 1807, and in Baldwin in 1809, these three incidences represent only randomly published occasions in which *someone* of the name William Ball paid some type of tax. Prior researchers do not appear to have attempted a year-by-year tracking, by which one might establish a consistent pattern of residence, or a comparative analysis of property and life-style. Once performed, those exercises proved well worth the effort.²⁷

Richmond County

1797 ²⁸	William Ball	18 acres pineland	0 slaves	1 poll
1800	William Ball	[does not appear on extant tax roll]		
1803	William Ball	Served on jury ²⁹		
1805	William Ball	Drew 2 blanks in land lottery ³⁰		
1806	William Ball	Bought shotgun from estate of George J. w ³¹		
1806	William Ball	Named among jurors empanelled for December ³²		
1807	William Ball	0 acres	0 slaves	1 poll
1807	William Ball	Drew Lot 144, Dist. 6, Baldwin Co. ³³		
1808	William Ball	Granted patent to Lot 144 ³⁴		
1809	William Ball	Taxed for 202.5 acres pineland, Lot 14, Baldwin	0 slaves	1 poll
1809	William Ball	Received passport to go west; Character affidavit signed by Isaac Lo brother of George]		
1810	William Ball	Mare seized to settle debt ³⁵		
1810	William Ball	Dropped from tax roll		
[1811	William Ball	Settled on Pascagoula River, Mississippi		

Liberty County

1800	William Ball	0 land	2 slaves	1 poll
------	--------------	--------	----------	--------

	[listed consecutively with:]				
	Sampson Ball	365 acres		16 slaves	1 poll
1801	William Ball	0 land		2 slaves	1 poll
1806	William F. Ball	0 land	1 carriage	3 slaves	1 poll
	[2 entries from Robert Quarterman]				
	Sampson E. Ball	300 acres	1 carriage	16 slaves	1 poll
1807	William F. Ball	0 land	1 carriage	3 slaves	1 poll
	[3 listings from Thomas & Robert Quarterman]				
	Sampson E. Ball	400 acres	1 carriage	17 slaves	1 poll
1809	Sampson E. Ball	400 acres	[rest of entry is torn away]		
	William F. Ball	[no listing -- cf. Baldwin Co.]			

Baldwin County

1809	William Ball	202.5 acres, 2d class, granted to McFarland	14 slaves
	" "	"Guard. for Martha Childresberger"	
1810	William Ball	[ditto]	
1811	William Ball	202.5 acres, 3d class, granted to Curry	15 slaves
	" "	"Guard. for Martha C. Burgen"	
1813	William Ball	202.5 acres [etc.]	17 slaves
	" "	"Guard. for Martha Childers Burgen"	
1814	William Ball	202.5 acres [carriage, etc.]	17 slaves
	" "	"Agent for Martha Childers Burgen"	
1815	William Ball	202.5 acres [carriage, etc.]	18 slaves
	" "	"Agent for Martha C. Burgen"	
1816	William Ball	202.5 acres [carriage, etc.]	19 slaves
	" "	"Agent for Martha C. Burgen"	
1817	William Ball	202.5 acres [carriage, etc.]	20 slaves
	" "	"Agent for Martha C. Burgen"	
	" "	300 acres, Camden Co., "original grantee: E. Ball"	
	" "	200 acres, Camden Co., "original grantee: E. Ball--waters of St. Mary's"	

This summarized data clearly defines two separate William Balls and two separate migrations. The entries, themselves, offer the crossreferences necessary to establish identities. In order to properly interpret this data, one needs only to know that by law and custom of that era in Georgia, a landowner was taxed in the county in which he lived, not in the county in which he resided. The point helps to clarify the one key year in which the property--but not the residence--of the two Williams overlap in Baldwin.

William Ball of Richmond:

Present in Richmond from 1796 to 1809, at least intermittently, William did not long possess those eighteen acres of piney woods, and he had no other taxable property until making a lucky draw in Georgia's land lottery of 1807. That land happened to fall in the newly created county of Baldwin, to which William did *not* remove after receiving his patent in 1808. The destruction of Baldwin's land records has prevented documenting his disposal of that land; but dispose of it he

clearly did, since he was not taxed on it subsequently in either county. Moreover, the inferior court of Richmond, in June 1810, ordered the sale of a mare seized from him in settlement of a court suit; had William still owned the lottery land, that tract would have been attached--rather than property "of a perishable nature," as the mare was termed. In the meanwhile, William had applied for a passport to go west, a venture that required some cash outlay. Like many lucky drawers of Georgia's free land (and many recipients of military bounty land everywhere) it is probable that he sold the *title* to his uncleared piney-woods, lottery land and used that cash to move on to another newly opening area where more fertile soil could be had at no cost.

William F. Ball, Esq., of Liberty and Baldwin:

Emerging on Liberty's first extant tax roll in 1800, the William who was listed there consecutively with Sampson Ball was, beyond reasonable doubt, the William-brother-of-Sampson who had been born 23 years earlier in that same county. The 1806 and 1807 rolls not only identify him more fully as William F. Ball, but they place his residence amid Robert and Thomas Quarterman and thereby reinforce his identity as the William whose mother later married the Reverend Quarterman and bore a son Robert. Not coincidentally, the year that William F. Ball is dropped from the Liberty County rolls is the year that one William Ball emerges as a tax payer in the state capital at Milledgeville (Baldwin County). Following this William annually through 1817 (and later) rewards the researcher with a more definitive connection: his taxation in Baldwin for land previously granted to one "E. Ball" on St. Mary's River in Camden County. In 1773 and 1774, the colony of Georgia had issued five grants in St. Mary's Parish to Edward Ball.³⁶

The taxation of William of Baldwin on behalf of "Martha Childresberger" or "Martha Childers Burgen" serves as yet-another marker of his identity. In the 1960s, a New York City descendant of this William shared, with other researchers, photocopies of pages kept in "an old account book" or "plantation book" by his great-grandmother Elizabeth Jane (née Ball) (Allen) Mounger --a daughter of the Milledgeville William. In that family record, she cites her birth on 2 July 1814, to William Ball ("born May 31st 1777, Saturday Evening"), as well as the first marriage of her father to Mary *Burgen* on "27th September 1804."³⁷

The continued presence of this William Ball in Baldwin can be documented through 1830. He appears on both the 1820 and 1830 censuses of that county, with an age and a household composition compatible with the family account book.³⁸ In both years, William Bartholomew is

enumerated in Mississippi, with the full family attributed to him by records maintained by his descendants. In that same period, William of Milledgeville is frequently mentioned in records of the county's inferior court as one of Baldwin's judges--a profession compatible with his taxable property (land, slaves, carriage) and one distinctly different from that of the non-slaveholding farmer William Bartholomew.

After the census of 1830, William Ball, Esq., removed from Baldwin to the new county of Houston. There in 1834, he drafted a letter to Governor Wilson Lumpkin, in which he inquired about the settlement of an old Indian depredations claim dating back to the Creek confiscation of slaves belonging to the estate of his father Edward.³⁹ The Ball genealogy "transcribes" the letter with a signature line that reads *"/s/ William B. Ball"* and proceeds to say:

His son, William Daniel Ball, married Mary Hines in 1826, and they were living in Perry, Houston County, Ga., in 1834, so his father, *William Bartholomew Ball*, must have been visiting him when he wrote this letter to the Governor of Georgia. William B. Ball was not in the 1840 Census of Baldwin County, Ga., but we do find him in 1840 Census of Greene County, Mississippi.⁴⁰

True to the pattern already noted, the original document is signed *William Ball*--with no middle initial, no reference to the name Bartholomew, and no reference to any residence in Mississippi. Plunging further into its own quagmire, the Ball genealogy presents a transcript of a related 1822 document, in which Andrew Walthour, former executor of the will of Edward Ball, identified the heirs to the slave confiscation claim as "Sampson Edward and William (Bartholomew) Ball, the only legatees and heirs of the said Edward Ball."⁴¹ At least in this incidence, the genealogy places the gratuitous middle name in parenthesis--a clue to the fact that the original does not carry that name at all (although it be an ambiguous clue, since the accepted procedure for editorial additions requires the use of *brackets* rather than parentheses).

In discussing the 1834 letter, author Ball's "identification" of one William Daniel Ball as a son of William Ball, Esq., and grandson of Edward further knots his Balls of yarn. Both William Bartholomew and William F. Ball, Esq., had sons named William but neither was William *Daniel*. The son of the justice is identified, instead, as "Villiam B." in the will of his father that was offered for probate in Houston County on 6 March 1837.⁴² The family record maintained in the plantation account book identifies him more fully as William Baker Ball--that is, he bore as a middle name the surname of his maternal grandmother, Rebecca (née Baker) (Jones) (Ball) Quarterman. Judge Ball's son, on 9 May 1826, married Mary Hines in Baldwin County (rather

than Carroll); the record of that marriage identifies him as William B., not William *Daniel*.⁴³

Genealogical Summary: William Ball

William Ball, born 1760-70, place unknown; died between the dates of the 1841 and 1846 tax rolls of Greene County, Mississippi; married circa 1 January 1796, Richmond County, Georgia, **Charlotte Lee**, who had been born 1780-81 in Georgia and died after 1860.⁴⁴

The present writer has not attempted to compile a genealogy of this couple's descendants or to systematically test the correctness of that which has been assembled by others. For the purposes of this paper--i.e., separating William Bartholomew Ball from William F. Ball, Esq.--it will suffice to list the ten children of William Bartholomew that all branches of the family appear to agree upon, together with the limited detail that the present researcher has verified.

1. Edward Marshall Ball, born in Georgia in 1796 (according to a pension application filed in 1881) or 1797 (according to the age given for him when he volunteered for infantry duty in the Civil War); married Elizabeth Scarborough; said to be "blind and feeble" when last found on record, 30 June 1883, at Hinston in Rapides Parish, La.⁴⁵
2. James S. Ball, born 1799 in Georgia, according to the 1860 census; that birth year is compatible with his first poll assessment in Jackson County, 1820; married Sarah [allegedly Roberts]; died after 1860.⁴⁶
3. Sarah Ann Ball.
4. Eliza Ball; said to have married Irvin Barnes Roberts and moved to Hinds County, Miss.
5. William S. (or L.) Ball, born 1803-6, according to the assessment rolls of Greene County which did not tax him on the poll list of 1824, but did include him on the next extant roll (1827). William S. drops out of the area's few surviving records at that time, except for a reappearance as a poll on the 1838 roll of Greene County.
6. Bartholomew Ball, born 1807, according to the date of his emergence on Greene County's poll lists. As Bartholomew Ball, Esq., he continues to appear through 1834, and is taxed on the 1839 and 1843 rolls of Hinds County, Miss.
7. Susan R. Ball, said to have married James N. Beard and removed to Cherokee County, TX.
8. Margaret Ball, said to have married Burrell (or Hugh) Eubanks and to have died in Monroe (Ouachita Parish), Louisiana.
9. Harriet Ball, said to have married Edward Lyles and moved to Jasper Co., Mississippi, then Monroe Parish, La.; then Southeast Texas.
10. Henry Augustus Ball, born in Mississippi in 1821, according to the 1850 census. He was still alive on 15 December 1899, when he appealed to the U.S. land office for a patent to the land preempted by his father in 1811.⁴⁷

William F. Ball, Esq.

William F. Ball was born at Midway, in St. John's Parish, Georgia, on 31 May 1777, as son of the Revolutionary War lieutenant, Edward Ball, by his wife Rebecca Baker, the Widow Jones; died shortly before the March 1837 probate of his will. On 27 September 1804, William F. married Mary Burgen, who died 26 January 1806. He wed secondly, 16 June 1808, Elizabeth Gray, who had been born 24 November 1789.⁴⁸

The only child of William F. and Mary (née Burgen) Ball was:

1. William Baker Ball, born 4 August 1805.

Children of William F. and Elizabeth (née Gray) Ball were:

2. James Gray Madison Ball, born 31 July 1809 in Baldwin Co.
3. Edward Ball, born 3 May 1812 and died 12 February 1815, Baldwin Co.
4. Eliza Ann Ball, born 5 February 1811 and died 20 May 1811, Baldwin Co.
5. Elizabeth Jane Ball, born 2 July 1814 in Baldwin.
6. Amanda Melvina Ball, born 16 July 1818 in Baldwin.
7. Sarah Ann Ball, born 8 December 1820 in Baldwin.

CONCLUSION

The proper identification of any man (or woman) must be based on far more than the *name* that person bears. Names are common, especially within different branches of the same family, as is suspected in the case of the present pair of Williams. Names can change--or can be changed with ease by those who misread or misrepresent them, as also shown by the case at hand. Solid distinctions between men of the same name are established by thoroughly examining all extant records, in their *original* form; and by extracting from each as many pieces of minute detail as possible. Each of those detail then become a personal "marker," that clearly brands one man differently from others of the same name.

Prior researchers of the Ball family well illustrate the hazards of *superficial* research. In the year 1809, William Ball of Richmond is taxed for 202.5 acres in Baldwin County. In that same year, the name William Ball appears on the Baldwin list, charged with 202.5 acres. The coincidence is convenient; were no other detail available, an hypothesis might be put forth that the two entries represent a cross-reference for the same property. However, other detail is available; and each serves as yet another distinguishing marker. The 202.5 acres of Baldwin land taxed to William in Richmond is said to have been granted to him, while the 202.5 acres taxed to William in Baldwin was identified as a grant to one McFarland. The 202.5 acres of the Richmond William was taxed as *pine land* [third class], while the 202.5 acres of the Baldwin William was assessed as a *second class* tract. The Richmond William was taxed on no slaves.

while the Baldwin William owned fourteen. Past this point, the stack of personal markers continue to show differences in lifestyles, family connections, and residential patterns. When such differences in detail are heeded, the researcher has little need to resort to such folly as the "helpful" insertion of middle names to distinguish between individuals whose first and last names happen to be the same.

Notes and References

- * Appreciation is owed to Mr. R. C. Ball, 5307 Imogene, Houston, TX 77096, for his permission to publish the results of the research that he commissioned.
- 1. "Midway Congregational Church Records, 1754-1863," Vol. 3, Part II-C, p. 72; microfilm drawer 76, roll 1, Georgia State Archives. See also James Stacy, *History and Published Records of the Midway Congregational Church, Liberty County, Georgia* (1951; reprinted, Spartanburg, S.C.: Reprint Co., 1979), 92.
- 2. See for example, George R. Watson, Sr., *Ball Families of the South* (Hattiesburg, Miss.: Privately printed, 1980); and Charles Owen Johnson, ed., *The Order of the First Families of Mississippi, 1699-1817* (N.p.: The Society, 1981), 2, 104.
- 3. Thomas I. Ball, in 1968, donated his 136-page typescript, "The Bartholomew Ball Family," to the newly formed Ball Family Association Reunion. The association's historian, George R. Watson, subsequently revised and enlarged the Ball manuscript prior to publishing his own book cited in note 2 above. Since 1980, with the assistance of sundry members of the association, Watson's account has undergone several manuscript revisions that have circulated among researchers. The page numbers cited in this paper are those found on the updated Watson version held by R. C. Ball. Generically referred to in the text as "the Ball genealogy" it is more precisely cited in these notes as Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)."
- 4. 1820 Federal Census, Greene Co., Miss., p. 45; 1830 Fed. Cens., Greene Co., p. 175; 1840 Fed. Cens., Greene Co., pp. 149-50.
- 5. *Richmond County, Georgia, Marriage Bonds (1785-1849), A-Cupper*, unpaginated, alphabetized, Microfilm Drawer 40, Box 73; Georgia Department of Archives and History, Atlanta.
- 6. Mississippi Private Land Claim 74, William Ball; Record Group 49, Records of the Bureau of Land Management, National Archives and Records Administration [hereinafter cited as NARA], Washing.

ton, D.C.

7. 1841 and 1846 Land Tax Rolls, Greene County, Mississippi, vol. 433, Record Group 29, Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Mississippi.
8. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 167-68.
9. "Midway Congregational Church Records, 1754-1863," 3:II-C:72.
10. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 170-71.
11. Wills and Appraisements (1789-1823): 50-51, Liberty County.
12. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 182.
13. Ball-Lee marriage bond, *op. cit.*
14. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 77-D.
15. *Ibid.*
16. Indian Depredations Claim, William Ball, File II, Record Group 4-2-46, Box 7, Location No. 1759-04, Georgia Department of Archives and History.
17. This table of events has been extracted from pages 77-77G and 182-182F of the Ball genealogy.
18. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 77E.
19. For an expertly prepared and published transcript of these passports, see Dorothy Williams Potter, *Passports of Southeastern Pioneers, 1770-1823* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1982); for Ball, see p. 245.
20. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 77E-G, 82C.
21. Land Entry File, Sampson E. Ball, NW 1/2 S36, T4N R11E, Washington Land Office District; and Mississippi Private Land Claim 74, William Ball; both in Record Group 49, NARA.
22. This matter of Balltown illustrates how family tradition is frequently confused. Before settling in Mississippi, at the site discussed in the quoted passage, Sampson Edward Ball briefly lived near present Angie, Washington Parish, Louisiana. Generations of his family has since lived at the Washington Parish site. In the late 1800s, a post office was located among them and was designated Balltown. After being bypassed in the early 1900s by both the railroad and the state highway, in favor of Angie, the post-hamlet died.
23. "Petition to Congress by Inhabitants of Jackson County," undated; referred to Congress on 11 December 1816 (14th Cong., 2d sess.), Record Group 233, House of Representatives, NARA. The commonly consulted transcript appears in Clarence Edwin Carter, *Territorial Papers of the United States*, vol. 6, *Mississippi Territory, 1809-1817* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1938).

736-38.

24. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 77F.
25. Indian Depredations Claim, William Ball, *op. cit.*
26. Volumes 433-34 and 453, Mississippi Department of Archives and History.
27. The tax registers will not be individually cited here; all are available on microfilm, by year and county, at Georgia's State Archives.
28. This is the roll to which Thomas Ball refers by the year 1799. The extant portions of the document bear no date. The State Archives has dated it "1793-1800." Its date can be pinpointed at 1797 via a chain of documents relating to other taxpayers.
 - A. Henry Hatcher in this year is taxed one poll--no land. County deed records show that he bought his first land on 1 April 1799 [Bk G:490]. Hence, this undated roll would not be for 1799 or else Henry should have been taxed for land as well.
 - B. Archibald Hatcher in this year is taxed on 3400 acres of pine land, 300 of which he purchased on 7 October 1797 [Deed Bk N:429]. Hence, the roll was drawn after October 1797.
 - C. The widow Ruth Hunt and infant son are taxed this year on two lots. Her husband's will was proved 27 September 1797 [Wills A:223] and his estate sold those lots on 13 Sep 1798 [Deed Bk G:295-99]. The year 1798 can thus be eliminated, since the widow should not be taxed on land that was sold well before the end of the year. Thus we are left with the year 1797 as the only option.
29. Superior Court Minutes, 7, 1801-1804: 142, Richmond Co., Ga.
30. Virginia E. and Ralph V. Wood, comp., *1805 Georgia Land Lottery* (Cambridge: Greenwood Press, 1964), 15.
31. Inventories, Accounts, Sales, Divisions & Years' Support A, 1799-1813:184, Richmond Co., Ga.
32. Court of Ordinary Minutes, 1804-1819: 81, Richmond Co., Ga.
33. Silas Emmett Lucas, comp., *The Second or 1807 Land Lottery of Georgia* (Vidalia, Ga.: Privately printed, 1968), 23.
34. William Ball Patent, Lot 144, Baldwin Co.; 1807 Land Lottery Grant Book, District 6: 75, Surveyor General's Office, Atlanta.
35. Inferior Court Book, 1805-18:108, Richmond Co., Ga.
36. Land Grant Books F:399, 968; G:352; I:801; and M:13-14; Surveyor General's Office, Atlanta.
37. In 1984, a photocopy of this family record was supplied to R. C. Ball by Mrs. Evelyn Hight of Hous-

ton, Texas.

38. 1820 Fed. Cens., Baldwin Co., Ga., p. 56; 1830 Fed. Cens., Baldwin Co., Ga., p. 39.
39. Indian Depredations Claim, William Ball, *op. cit.*
40. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 182D.
41. Watson, "Ball Families (Revised)," 182A-B.
42. Will Book 1: 105-6, Houston Co., Ga. [Gordon: Can you check this cite there at FHL? Page # should be correct. Name/number of BOOK is the point I question.]
43. Marriage Book A: 60, Baldwin Co., Ga.
44. 1850 Fed. Cens., Pop. Sch., Greene Co., Miss., p. 38-B, no. 97-97; 1860 Fed. Cens., Pop. Sch., Greene Co., Miss., p. 5, No. 32-32 (household of James S. Ball, with Charlotte).
45. Compiled Service Record of Edward M. Ball, private, Co. G, 8th Miss. Inf., C.S.A.; Bounty Land Application 33842, Edward M. Ball, private, Capt. Bates's Co. E, Mississippi Militia, Creek War of 1813]; Pension application of Edward M. Ball, 22 Nov 1879 [same service, Creek War of 1813; NARA.
46. 1860 Fed. Cens., Pop. Sch., Greene Co., Miss., p. 5, No. 32/32.
47. 1850 Fed. Cens., Pop. Sch., Greene Co., Miss. p. 38-B, No. 97-97; Private Land Claim 74, William Ball.
48. William Ball Family Record, Plantation Account Ledger of Elizabeth Jane (née Ball) (Allen) Mounger, *op. cit.* Subsequent data on the children of William F. Ball, Esq., comes also from this family record.

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION
DO NOT CIRCULATE

Ball, James Craig

April 11, 2001

PASCAGOULA LIBRARY
GENEALOGY COLLECTION**BALL**

James Craig Ball, 40, of Moss Point, Miss., died Wednesday, April 11, 2001 in Pascagoula, Miss. He was born March 30, 1961 in New Orleans, La. He was of The Assembly of God Faith and worked as an insulator with Insulator Services. He is preceded in death by his sister Tina Marie Sheppard.

Survivors include his daughter Judith Cachet Ball, Escatawpa, Miss.; mother and step-father, Pricilla and Dean Austin, Moss Point, Miss.; father and step-mother, William and Wennie Ball, Lucedale, Miss.; sister and brother-in-law, Glenda Kaye and Robert Richardson, Hepzibah, Ga.; sister, Nelda Rae Vinson, Picayune, Miss.; brothers and sister-in-laws, Anthony Quinn Ball and Darlene Letheworth, Escatawpa, Miss.; O'Neal Ball and Lois Martin, Big Point, Miss.; William Jeffery Ball and Patricia Parsely, Agricola, Miss.; step brother, Ricky Dean Austin, Jackson, Miss.; grandmother, Minegra Kathryn Cunningham, Lucedale, Miss.; fiancée, Rebecca Ball, Moss Point, Miss.; host of other relatives and friends.

Visitation will be Thursday, April 12, 2001 from 6-9 p.m. at Holder Wells Funeral Home, Moss Point, Miss.

Funeral services will be Friday, April 13, 2001 at 3 p.m. from the Funeral Home Chapel with the Rev. Wendell Stork officiating.

Internment will be in Machpelah Cemetery in Pascagoula, Miss.

Arrangements by Holder Wells Funeral Home, Moss Point, Miss.

The State of Mississippi
 This Indenture of Greene County
 made and entered in to in the year
 of ^{of January} ~~of~~ ^{the seventh day} ~~of~~ ^{of} one thousand eight hundred
 and fifty one between Jams. J. Ball
 of the first-part and Alexander
Mc Innis of the second-part both of
 the afore said State and County
 Witnesseth appon the parties of the first-
 part that for and in consideration
 of the sum of ~~forty~~ ^{fifty six} ^{dollars} to me
 paid in hand by the party of the second
 part before the signing and sealing of
 these presents the Receipt whereof is her
 by acknowledge
 for a certain tract of Land known
 and designated as follows to wit-bounded
 North by the old demarcation line
 West by the River Chicasaughay
 East and South by Daniel Mc Innis
 Land all of the said Land lying and
 being in the County of Greene
 in Section No. 5 Township No. 1.
 Range No. 7. containing one hundred
 and sixty acres of Land more or less
 with Land I do bargain and sell and
 convey unto the party of the second
 parte all the within described Land
 and doth by these presents warrant
 and defend the same unto the party of the
 second part ~~to~~ against any and all
 persons lawfully claiming the same
 and any and all Embarrasment of
 what ever kind both in Law
 and Equity

to and by these presents will forever
warrant and defend the same to the party
of the second part and his heirs and
assigns to which I bind myself
heirs and assigns to warrant and defend
the same to the party of the second part

in witness whereof I have affixed my
seal the year and date above written
Signed sealed and delivered in the presence
of

James S. Hall (Seal)

Sarah + Kate (Seal)

[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]

The state of Mississippi
(Greene County)
Personally appeared before me J. G.
Robert member of the board of
police in and for the afore said state
and county James G. Ball who
after being duly examined by me deposed
and says that he signed sealed and delivered
the forgoing deed as his own voluntary
act for the purposes there in specified

also Sarah Ball his wife who after
being examined by me separately
and apart from her husband

~~deposed~~ says that she signed
sealed the forgoing deed as her own
voluntary act with out any fear
or threats of her husband
the year and date above Written

J. G. Robert
B. P. G. C.

Jackson-George Regional Library

James G. Ball wife
J. G. Ball
My commission

BALL LINEAGE CHART

FROM

LAWRENCE BALL
NORTHAMPTON, ENGLAND
1570(?) - 1930.

COMPILED BY
MARY BALL COULTRAP
NAPERVILLE, ILLINOIS

1911-1912

JAMES BALL, b. 1803
m. SARAH ---
HE JAMES APPRENTICE
DIED - DIED FEB 1
OWN TO A HOME IN NEW
H. 1704.
LIVED WITH HIS SON
CALLED AND JOHN AS
MILL BROOK IN 2111
TIME OF HIS DEATH.

JOHN BALL, b. 1704
m. SARAH HARRIS
WHO DIED DEC 1730. 39
PROBABLY LIVED BETW
NEWARK AND BLOOMFIEL

JOSEPH BALL, b. 1715
m. 60 YRS
m. HANNAH HARRIS
WHO DIED 16 1/2
DELIA MATH
JOSEPH FELL IN IN
FATHERS HOME IN NEW
H. WHICH REMAINED IN
THE FAMILY UNTIL 300 YRS
DANIEL JOSEPH HEDDY
BALL, 1849.

LYDIA BALL, b. 1711
m. 60 YRS
m. JOSEPH FELL
DIED 1711. 1711
HE CAME FROM CONN. WA
AN APPRENTICE TO MR. AL
(ON ALLEN) FIRST 10 YRS
IN NEWARK, N.J.
LIVED ON WASHINGTON
N.W. CORNER OF EDWA
BALL'S LOT
WAS DEACON IN FIRST
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

MOSES BALL, b. 1715
d. APR. 20, 1747
m. MARY TICHENER
b. 1694 - d. DEC 7, 1714.
NO CHILDREN
HE LEFT MANY ROADS TO
NECES AND HERPHYS
PROBABLY LIVED IN NEWARK

THOMAS BALL, b. 1660
d. DEC 10, 1744
m. SARAH DAVIS, 17
b. FEB 1, 1770. 17
HE WAS A CONSTITUTIONAL
CONSTABLE OF NEWARK
1715-1716. REMOVED
1717-1720 IN TRACT
OF LAND BETWEEN
HILTON AND JEFFERSON
VILLAGE WHERE HE DIED

EDWARD BALL,
b. 1641.
m. ABIGAIL BLANCHLEY
OF HARTFORD, CONN.

JOHN BALL,
b. APR. 15, 1649.
m. SARAH CLOVER
OF WEDFIELD, CONN.

ELIZABETH BALL,
b. FEB. 11, 1651
m. HANNAH NASH
FEB 13, 1673
SHE m. THOMAS'S
THOMAS ROSE.

MARY BALL, b. 1651
m. GEORGE BORDER OF
FORD
NEW HAVEN, CONN
FEB. 10, 1676.

ALLING BALL,
b. JUNE 17, 1730 (1715-1730)
SHE m. BALL,
b. JAN. 17, 1660.

LYDIA BALL,
b. JAN. 17, 1660

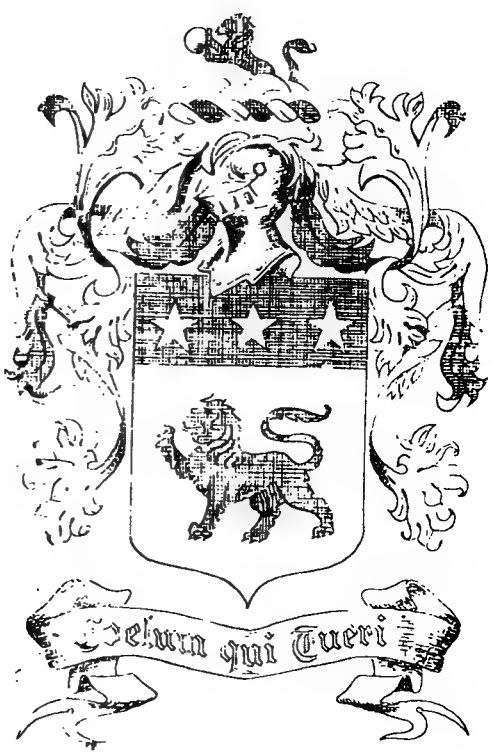
RICHARD BALL, b. d.
WILLIAM BALL, b. d.
JOSEPH BALL, b. d.

JOSEPH BALL,
MARY BALL, b. 1707, d. 1718
m. AUGUSTINE WASHING
1730.

ALLING BALL,
m. SUSAN ---
DOROTHY FOGAL
OF WILTSHIRE, ENG
CAME TO AMERICA ON
SHIP PLANTER, APR 1635
WENT TO NEW HAVEN,
CONN. WITH TUTTLE FAMILY
FRANCIS BALL WENT TO
WEST SPRINGFIELD, MASS.
WITH DEACON HENRY
BURK FAMILY
m. ABIGAIL BURK OF
OCT 2, 1641 (b. 1622)
JOHN BALL LOCATED
IN NEW HAVEN, MASS.
SARAH BALL, b. 1641
RICHARD BALL, b. 1641
WILLIAM BALL,
BECAME A TRADER
BETWEEN AMERICA AND
ENGLAND
m. HANNAH ATHERALD
OF LONDON.
HE WAS THE COL. WM.
BALL, ANCESTOR OF
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

RICHARD BALL, DO
BALL, CONT OF ARMS
ASSIGNED TO
KEY RIC. ARD BALL
M. 1710 WM. SAGER.
DEC. 22, 1613
m. 1710

JOHN BALL
WILLIAM BALL
RICHARD BALL
WILTSHIRE, ENG



Living
char
B3

CALVIN BALL, DOB 12-17-12
WED
WENT TO KNOX CO CHIO

LUTHER BALL, DOB MAY 13, 1870
WED.
WENT TO OHIO.

RACHEL BALL, DOB NOV 17, 1861.
WED DAVID WILLIAMS:
IN OHIO

MAY BALL, DOB FEB. 3, 1835
C IN INFANCY

PHEBE BALL, b. d

JOHN BALL, b d
WED NANCY BAAGLY

UZAL BALL, DOB MAY 2, 1799.
WED PENINAH LYON
BOTH BORN IN NEW JERSEY
MRS BALL WENT TO OHIO IN 1844
PARENTS. 1806. KNOX CO O.

DAVID BALL, b. d.
WENT TO OHIO WHEN YOUNGMAN
WED RESAUNA MCCracken,

DANIEL BALL, DOB FEB. 18, 1816
NEVER WED.
WENT TO OHIO WITH HIS
THREE BROTHERS

SILAS BALL, DOB MAR. 12, 1795.
WED MARY BROADWELL OF NJ

ELIAS BALL, b d.
MAHLON BALL, DOB d.
STEPHEN BALL, b d.

CLINTON BALL, WAS ALN BRIMFIELD

JOHN CALVIN WILLIAMS, DIED 1830
WED CLARA LATHERINE WILLIAMS, NEVER WED.
EVA RACHEL WILLIAMS, WED. 1 daughter.
JAMES DUNHAM WILLIAMS
DR DAVID ALBERT WILLIAMS, WED DAUGHTER, MARRIED
MARY JOSEPHINE WILLIAMS, NEVER WED.
CHARLES LEWIS WILLIAMS.

(RALPH HALL HICKMAN, DOB 1839, J. DEC. 1818)
WED WILLIAM HELEN, JAN. 18, 1846, JUN 5, 1896
WED CANDACE ASENATH, 1849, 1896
JOSINA VAN METETER HICKMAN, DOB 1843,
J. Nov 28, 1919, WED GEORGE HENRY ADAMS
LEWIS JOSHUA HICKMAN, DOB 1846, J. June 19, 1919
WED. 1 F. MARY ELIZABETH BOWEN GULL
2nd MARY ELIZABETH BOWEN GULL
REBECCA JANE HICKMAN, DOB 1847, J. Apr. 9, 1899
WED JAMES ANDREW MOORE ANDERSON
CAROLINA RICHMOND HICKMAN, DOB 1850
J. Feb. 13, 1904, WED MATTHIAS DECATUR POOLE
FRANCIS TRAMMEL HICKMAN, DOB 1853
J. Oct 21, 1932, WED CARLITE STEWART
SARAH CATHERINE HICKMAN, DOB Nov. 28, 1855,
Dec. 13, 1937, never wed
WILLIAM HERVEY HICKMAN, DOB May 3, 1859,
J. Dec. 19, 1919, WED EDWIN DANIEL, J. Dec. 18, 1891
MINION BALL, never wed
JOHNSON BALL, WED 3d, EMMA YORKINGTON
DOUGLAS, DOB 1861, J. Jan. 1917
2nd MARY ROOMES, BLOOMINGDALE NJ, 1917
MOLLIE E BALL, WED WALLACE W. COO, VIRGINIA
EDWARD E BALL, WED MAMIE FRANK BLOOMINGDALE NJ
EMILY BALL, WED DR DAY BUTLER, NY
HARRY M. BALL, WED ELLIE MORRISON, J. 1928
JULIE BALL, WED 3d JOHN BALL HOMESTEAD, IOWA, NO

ANNA BALL, ALLEN, MICH.

JOSIAH HATT
SAMUEL HATT, LAWYER, NY, DECEASED
ED MILLER WED 1st — 2nd Helen Cook, COAST

SARAH NYE, — BENTON PEOPLES
AMANDA NYE, WED DR WEAMPLE, KISSIMEE, FLA
BELLE NYE, WED GEORGE MODIE
ALMEDA NYE, WED WM PHILLIPS, PAULDING GA
ELLA NYE, — CHARLES MOORE
FRANK NYE, WED ELLA HOWARD, CHESTERVILLE
CHARLIE NYE, WED MAY MURPHY
CHARLES GRANT, J. Oct 1898, J. Oct 1925, WED BELLE
FRANK GRANT, J. Oct 1867, WED CORA VANG CLEVELAND
CORRA GRANT, Adopted daughter, nurse CLEVELAND
GEORGE HINDE BALL, b. Oct 1845, d. Oct 1896, never wed
WAYLAND BALL, b. — d. 1898, Congregational minister
— ANNA WRIGHT WESTINGHOUSE, O
ANNA BALL, WED MARTIN GRIMES, REHOBOTH, MA
MINNIE BALL, b. Oct 1867, d. Oct 1892, WED FRED CHAPMAN
GEORGE BALL, b. Oct 1868, CLEVELAND, O
STELLA BALL, b. Oct 1869; d. Oct 1890.
GLATTON BALL, WED SAREPTA SQUIRES, NEW CA
NORA BALL, WED JAMES MILLER,
ELLA BALL, WED JUDSON LEVERING
JOHN BALL, — never wed
FRANK BALL, — never wed
WILLIAM COCHRAN, — never wed
MARY BALL COCHRAN, WED MR. MILLER
MARTHA COCHRAN, — never wed
EDWARD BALL, J. Oct 1891, dry goods merchant,
— never wed I NEDERICKTOWN, O.
CLAUDENCE DICE, d. Oct 1907, WED EMMA FISHER,
— ALBANY, IND.
EMILEY DICE, WED JOHN CASKEY, TUCKER LAURE, IN
WALTER DICE, WED ANNA PETTIT, KENDAVILLE, IN
MARY BALL DICE, died age 7 years.

HENRY BALL, WED ALBY MINTON, resided
in New Bedford, N.J., on Deacon John
Ball Homestead
EDWARD BALL, WED MARTHA SPONG, lived
on portion of Deacon Ball homestead.
MARY BALL, WED JOSEPH HATT
EUPHEMIA BALL, WED H. MILLER
SARAH BALL, no information
EMMA BALL, no information.
AMANDA BALL, J. Oct young
ELIZA BALL
MARTHA BALL, WED WINSHIP NYE, N.C.G.
MAHLON BALL, died young.
ALUSON BALL, WED WILLIAM BIGNANT, lived in
Albany, resided in Albany Co. Ohio
REV GEORGE W BALL, METHODIST MINISTER,
CHIO. WED SARAH DALRYMPLE
— EMMA SPRAGUE
— SUSAN PARKER
ADAM (ADD) BALL, WED FANNIE BERRY,
FREDERICKTOWN, O.
SCHUYLER BALL, b. 1840; d. — ; WED 1st,
— DIANA INC.
— MRS FANNIE BERRY BALL.
JOHN BALL, former near FREDERICKTOWN, O.
WED ELIZABETH EWERS
UZAL BALL, d. never wed
MARY BALL, WED JOSEPH COCHRAN, former
near FREDERICKTOWN, O.
JAMES BALL, WED HANNAH INK, farmer
near FREDERICKTOWN, O.
ELIZABETH BALL, b. 1810, WED ELI DICE, IND.
SARAH BALL, b. 1824, WED DR FRANCIS GREEN
LAGRANGE, IND.
WILLIAM BALL, b. 1811, d. infancy.

CLEA VANCE, wd. J. FROST LATHAMER
IDA VANCE, wd. CALVIN MATTHEWS
DAVID VANCE, m. i. n. c.
JOSEPH VANCE, m. i. n. c.
FRANCIS VANCE, wd. ANDROS EVANS

WILLIAM SHELTON HICKMAN,
b. FEB. 2, 1871; m. LOUISE KATHLER
CLARISSA HICKMAN, b. APRIL 3, 1919
MARYELEANNE HICKMAN, b. DEC. 17, 1930.

LESLIE CATHERINE NOON, b. NOV. 3, 1914.
NEW ORLEANS, LA.
MAY ELLIOTT NOON, b. OCT. 4, 1877.
REBECCAH NORMAN ANGLIM, MAR. 1, 1919.
GEORGE HICKMAN NOON, b. FEB. 23, 1906.
MARIAM STERNER, JAN. 15, 1910
MAUD HICKMAN NOON, JUN. 13, 1907.

BERNICE VIRGINIA BOWERS NICKLAW
m. OTTO P. KEAM

UVA HICKMAN POOLE, b. APR. 7 1884.
J. SEPT. 12, 1924

HALL VA WICKMAN, b. SEPT. 3, 1885.
JUN. 20, 1929. --- MARIAN ROGERS, f. 1918
ROBERT HICKMAN, SEPT. 3, 1897; d. AUG. 9, 1904
REBA HICKMAN, SEPT. 3, 1897; d. JAN. 1932
MARIA BETH HICKMAN, JAN. 26, 1936
--- LAWRENCE MARK SMITH, OCT. 1, 1941
CHARLOTTE DAVIS HICKMAN, b. OCT. 1899
--- HELEN KELLEY HICKMAN, b. OCT. 15, 1927.
CLARISA LYDIA HICKMAN, b. OCT. 16, 1919.
WILLIAM HICKMAN, b. APR. 7, 1912.

HENRY BALL, --- ADA VANDERHOOF.
MAEY BALL, wd. EDWARD DONALD, 1922
VAN BRUEN BALL, wd. ANN HELMEKE
HELEN COOK, wd. ED MILLER & WHIPPLE, N. Y.
--- ROBERT SNOWDEN
CHARLOTTE COOK, wd. ROBERT SNOWDEN
NIAGARA FALLS, N.Y.

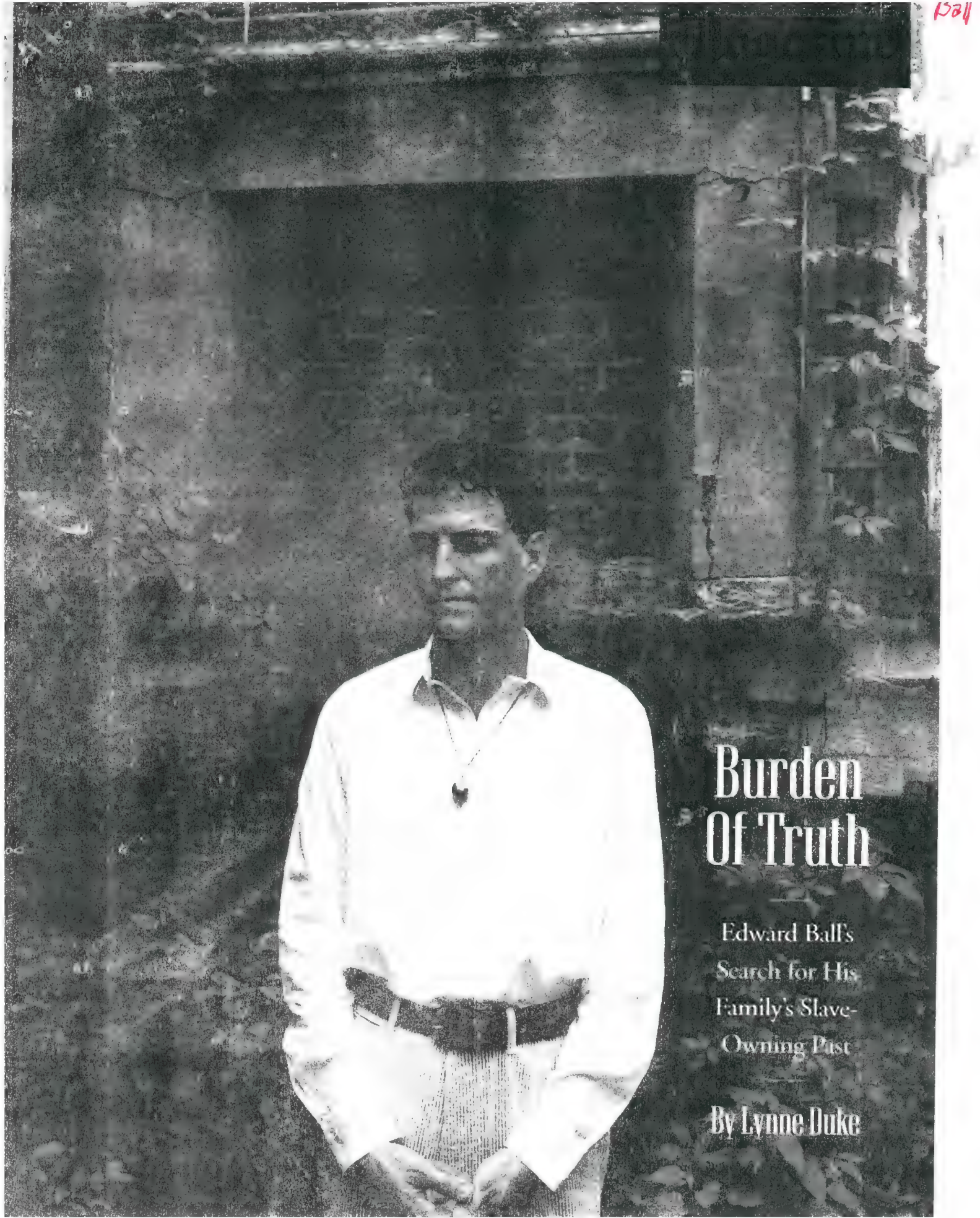
JENNIE BALL, b. 1895; wd. - GUYMOND
BRULAI BALL, wd. LUNE MAIRAS.
LUZIE BALL, wd. WILLIAM MAIRAS, CLARKSON
WALLACE BALL, wd. DELLA STECHLE, BLUMFELT
EDWARD BALL, wd. NATTIE WOODWARD
HELEN BALL, teacher, at home
JULIETTE BALL, d. 1926. no wd.
FRED. " BALL, d. was small boy.

VROOM DAY, wd. HELEN WILSON, FORT COCKER
MARINA DAY, wd. BLOOMINGDALE
RUTH DAY,

WEBSTER PEOPLES, wd. VICK HIGGINS.
EDITH WEMPLE, wd. --- LOGAN.
BERNA WEMPLE, wd. WINZEAT.
ELENA PHILLIPS
CLOYD PHILLIPS
WALTER PHILLIPS
GRACE PHILLIPS
NINA PHILLIPS
EDITH PHILLIPS

CARL NIVE
RAYMOND GRANT, wd
LUCILLE GRANT, wd
SARA BALL GRIMES, wd
MARTIN BALL GRIMES,
ABIGAIL " CLARK, wd. MATCHETTER
MARY CLARK, wd. DOUGHTY.
ARTHUR COCHRAN MILLER.

FRED PICK, wd. ISABELLA HOOSON ---
--- ATLANTA GEORGIA PURDY
ANDERSON, IND.



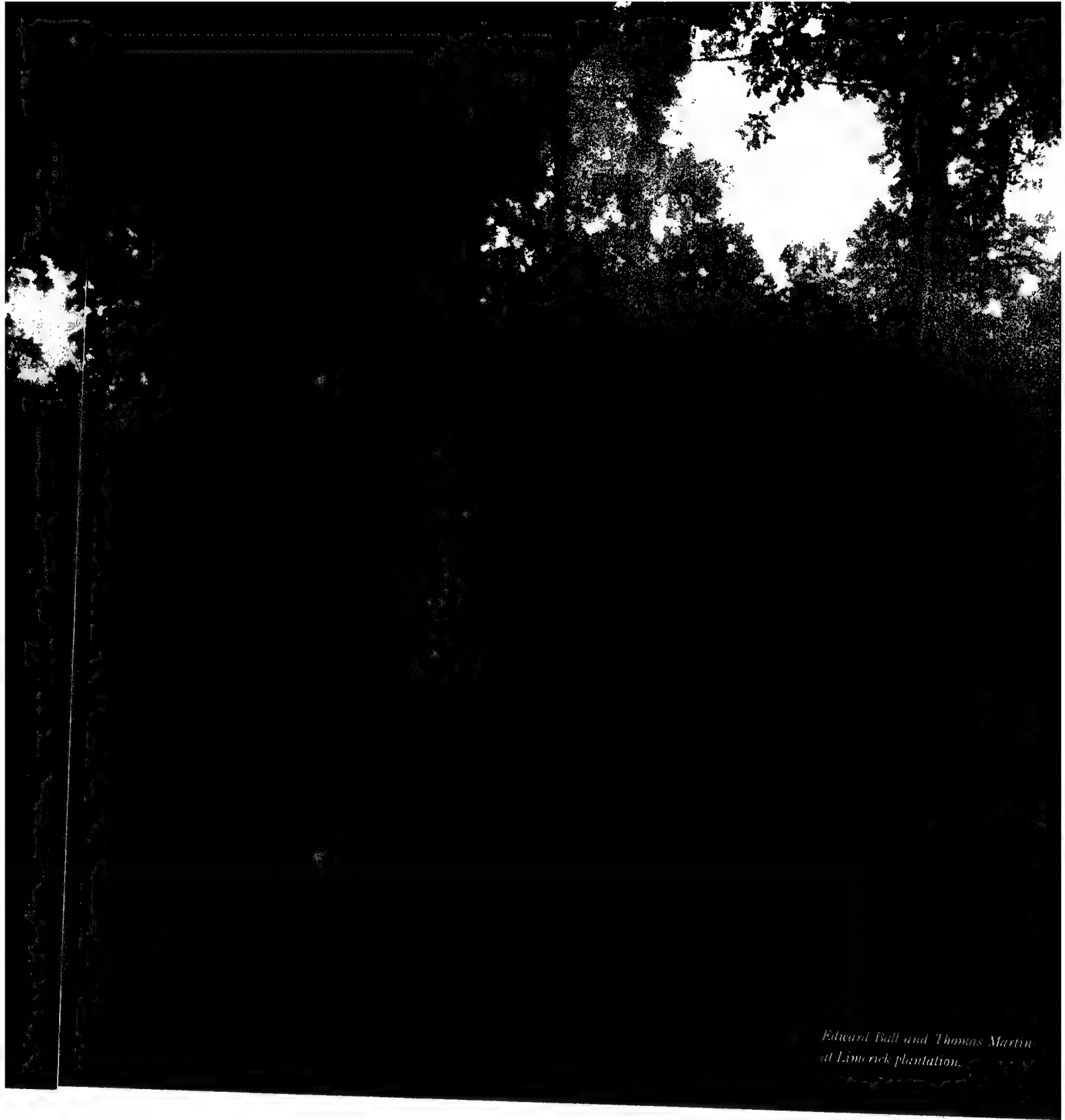
Burden Of Truth

Edward Ball's
Search for His
Family's Slave-
Owning Past

By Lynne Duke



This Harrowed Ground



*Edward Ball and Thomas Martin
at Limerick plantation.*

Edward Ball, descendant of slaveholders, is seeking out descendants of the slaves his ancestors owned. He hopes to unearth the truth about his family's past—and spark a cross-racial dialogue about the ugliest chapter in American history ✱ BY LYNNE DUKE PHOTOGRAPHS BY D. GORTON

marshes and creeks, wooden shacks on dirt roads, and "Negroes" moving to and fro, living hardscrabble in the summer swelter of the South Carolina Low Country.

His father, a Charlestonian who moved about the South on a succession of Episcopal parish assignments, wanted Ed and his 11-year-old brother, Ted, to see the church where generations of Balls had worshiped. Called Strawberry Chapel, it is a small, austere structure surrounded by moss-draped oaks, with an adjacent cemetery of ancient headstones and above-ground tombs. The early line of Balls is interred there, among them Elias "Red Cap" Ball, who arrived in the Carolina colony from England in 1698 to claim his inheritance from a half-uncle: a 2,000-acre portion of a plantation called Comingtee.

In the 167 years that followed the first Ball's arrival, the ever-growing Ball clan amassed a dozen plantations along the Cooper, where thousands of their slaves worked the fields. The family grew the rice that came to be known as "Carolina gold," and indeed it made the Balls rich, like the rest of the region's planter aristocracy.

Theirs was, so Ball family lore goes, a culture of gentility and paternalism. The slaves were cared for with benevolence, and bonds of trust and faithfulness cemented the master-servant relationship. With only passing reference to the immorality of slavery, this idyllic description of plantation life was passed down from generation to generation; the Rev. Ball heard it from his grandfather, Isaac Ball, a Confederate veteran in whose home he grew up.

But that day in 1967, with his two young sons in tow, the reverend did not show off any of the family's former plantations. He told the boys nothing of the planters' glory, nor of the Balls and their slaves. Wearing a white suit and his cleric's collar, he showed his sons only the chapel, home of his faith.

Their father then drove a few miles away to visit an old family servant, a black man whom Ed remembers as "George." He left Ed and Ted in the car, then pointed at them once from the wooden porch where he stood with George. The boys waved back politely when the gray-haired George raised his hand in silent greeting. The visit lasted far beyond the promised five minutes, and then the Rev. Ball emerged from the shack, rejoined his fidgety sons in the car, and headed back to town.

Ed never learned why his father seemed moved by the visit. Nor did he understand why he and his brother were not introduced to George. And the relationship between George and the Ball family remained a mystery. A quiet man, his father seemed unusually withdrawn as he drove back to Charleston.

But there were other times when the Rev. Ball would talk of his family. He sometimes poked affectionate fun at what Ed today calls the Balls' "extreme formality" and "brittle etiquette." And throughout Ed's childhood he remembers his father playfully

mocking the Balls' deep decorum. "There are five things we do not discuss in the Ball family," his father would declare. "Sex, money, religion, death and the Negroes."

THEY WERE WORDS spoken in jest—or partly in jest—yet Edward Ball has discovered their truth. There were many things about “the Negroes” that the Balls never knew, never wanted to know, or, as Ed Ball puts it, “suppressed.” In the Ball version of history, which includes both printed and oral accounts, there were no unhappy slaves, no injured slaves, no slaves who hated their condition—only loyal, affectionate slaves who “were always well fed, well clothed and well treated,” according to a 1909 family memoir. The Balls’ collective silence about the horror of slavery held for more than a century after the last Ball slave was freed.

But slowly and quite painfully for some, that silence is being broken. As some members of his family nervously await the outcome of his research, Ed Ball, now 35 and living in New York, has returned to the Low Country and begun sifting through the past. He is searching for the descendants of his family's slaves, with the aim of gathering their stories, understanding their heritage, telling a history of the Ball plantations that no one in his family has told. This fall, he will take up residence in Charleston. He will comb archival records and begin constructing slave genealogies.

It is a task of epic proportions, one that will ultimately produce a book. But already the project has had deep personal consequences. For, as Ball wades into the past, he has had to untangle and understand what is driving him. And he is grappling with a broader question too: the extent to which any white American can reconcile himself to and be accountable for a pained past that haunts us still.

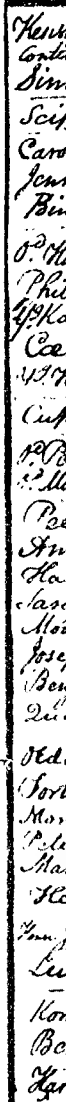
What his family did to their slaves and how those slaves were affected is not a distant occurrence, Ed Ball believes, but one that "continues to speak in the present," and to resonate not only in the souls of the descendants on both sides, but in other forms, in other families, at the core of this thing called "whiteness," at the very core of America. "It's the mother of us all, this story," Ed Ball says.

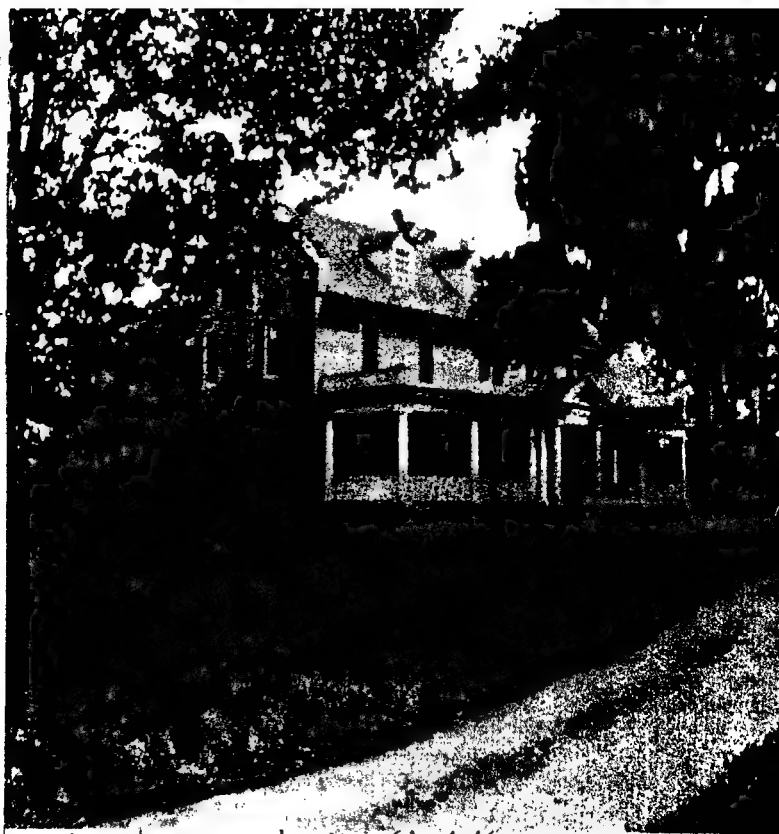
So it has become, for now, his life's work. He is poring through the volumes of records meticulously kept by his family since 1700, which are housed at universities and archives in the Carolinas. He is searching through the documents of the Freedmen's Bureau at the National Archives in Washington. He is learning the art of genealogical research as he goes, with the help of the New York chapter of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society, which has embraced this oddity—a white man tracing black history; a descendant of masters trying to reach out to the descendants of slaves.

Ball so far has found four families whose ancestors were slaves on Ball plantations. In each case, family members spoke with Ball and shared with him their oral histories. They told stories of the maltreatment of slaves, of families separated in sale and of the general brutality of bondage. Earlier this year, some of those accounts were featured on a radio program narrated by Ball, and what the slave descendants had to say hit the Ball clan heavily.

The Balls have prided themselves on the ancestral image of compassion, emphasizing that masters tried as best they could not to separate slave families in sale; that no Ball masters perpetrated

Clockwise from top left: Comingtec plantation, the first Ball plantation in South Carolina, named for English settler John Coming; "Maum Mary," who is described in South Carolina Historical Society records as the nurse of a family at Comingtee; P.H. Martin and his wife, whose name is unknown, and their seven children; Isaac Ball, Ed Ball's great-grandfather; a list of slaves at four Ball plantations around 1808. Many of the slaves in the Low Country of South Carolina were given classical names such as Brutus, Nero, Hector, Diana, Jupiter and Juno.

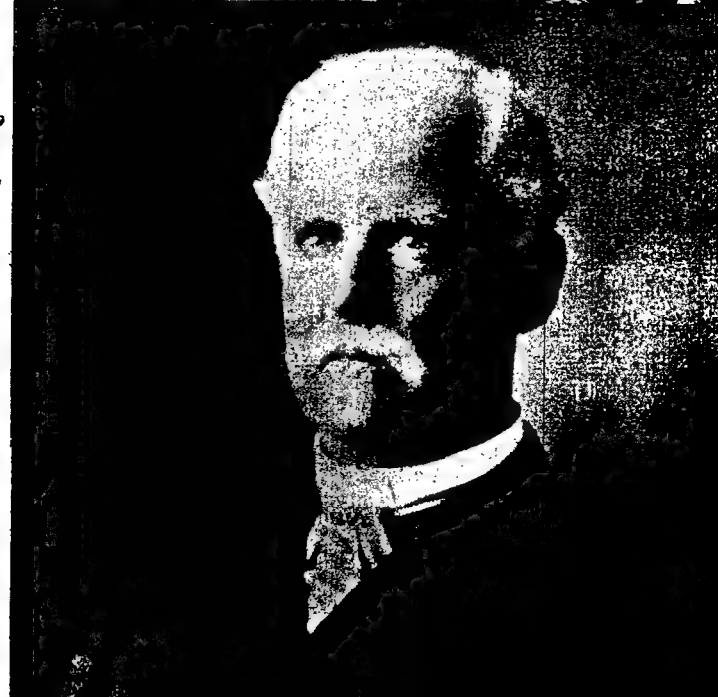


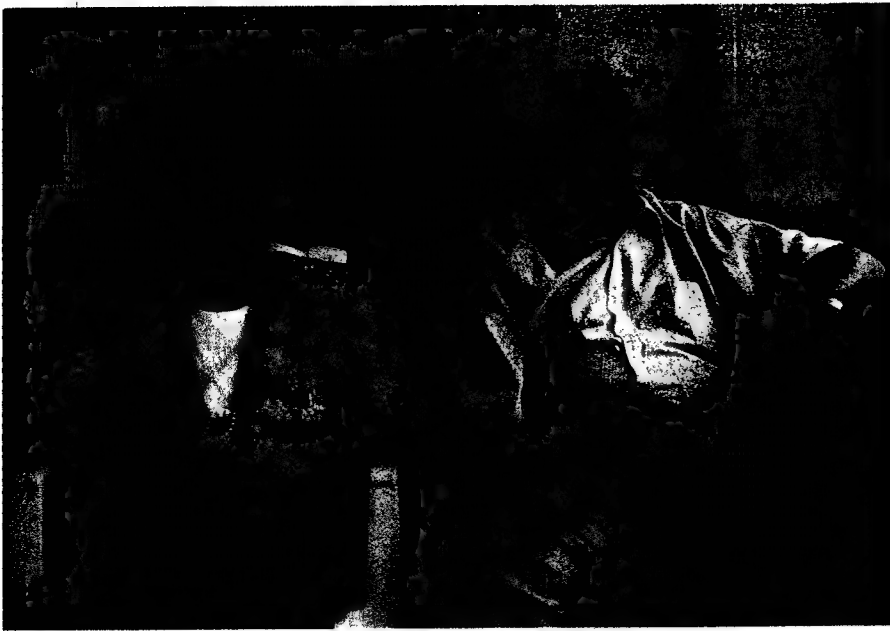


Kensington
 Continued
 Simon
 Scipio
 Carolina
 Jenny
 Binky
 O. Hammon
 Phillippi
 Kate
 Caesar W
 W. Hammon
 Cupid
 Peter
 Monemica
 Poe
 Amey
 Hannah
 Lacey
 Moon
 Joseph
 Benjamin
 Quacco
 Old Mary
 Fortune
 Monemica
 Peter
 Marcia
 Hector
 Mrs. Jenny
 Lubin
 Nona
 Boda
 Harry Barry
 32

Hyde Park Negroes
 Caesar
 Kato
 Thibe
 Jack
 W. New
 Harriet
 Bep
 Lacey
 Hope
 by Peter
 Lucy
 Flora
 Fira
 John
 Marian
 (Mutus
 Quacco
 Thomas
 October
 Friday
 Hampton
 Lee
 Ben
 Whiffield
 O. Bep
 J. P. New
 Old Ned
 Pallas
 W. Ned
 Glasgow
 W. S. Hannah
 Andrew
 Coricilla
 Jeffery
 March
 Old Hannah
 Chanda
 Mary
 M. Hannah
 Ben Norman

D. Continued
 Mary Norman
 Frank
 Peggy
 Peter
 Pedro
 Moses
 Nancy (P. B. Schenck)
 Gibby (B. C. Schenck)
 8
 3
 40
 86
 H. S. Schenck
 Cain
 Octia
 Eddy
 Bonnet
 Bobbet
 Dinah
 Lando
 Phill
 Molly
 Libby
 Numa
 Bobbet
 Senah
 George
 Judy
 Wednesday 16
 Joe Inglesby 17





Freddie Mac and Postal Smalls, a part-time groundskeeper at a refurbished former Ball plantation.

violence or engaged in master-slave sex. Ed Ball's research is viewed by some family members, especially the elderly ones, as a threat to these long-held beliefs. Some would prefer not to know too many details about their ancestors' slave practices, one relative says.

"They don't know where it's going," says one of Ed's cousins, Charlotte Ball Vogelsang. "They don't understand it. It's scary to them, I think. They're afraid that they won't be understood, because they really believe that we really were as good as they got as slave masters."

What's worse—from the Ball point of view, at least—Ed Ball has done more than simply locate these slave descendants with the hope of hearing their stories. He has also said to them: I am sorry.

It is an awkward thing to do, this attempt to throw three words against the weight of a history. The apology was part of his radio program, and Ball remains somewhat embarrassed by the spectacle of it. Even though his mother, brother and a few other relatives believe the apology had a healing effect, Ball has decided in retrospect that his words were "arrogant" and "inadequate" and something he won't repeat. But the sentiment, now unspoken, lives within him.

JUST AS ED BALL'S quest has no clearly defined ending point, it has no distinct beginning; it is driven by a fascination, a confusion that has been with him all his life, or certainly since that early car ride with his father. But his current effort was triggered by an es-

say that he wrote for the Village Voice in March of last year, "White Like Who?" It was this meditation on "whiteness," Ball says, that marks the genesis of his quest to revisit his family's history. Something about the exercise excited him, whetted his appetite for turning his own private soul-searching into a public discourse about race and history.

Ball is a professional writer. Before last year, though, he had written mostly at arm's length, never about himself or his family. For three years he contributed an architecture column to the Voice, and before that freelanced art and film criticism for a number of magazines. His interest in cultural signs and symbols is longstanding; he studied semiotics at Brown University as an undergraduate and cinema at the University of Iowa as a graduate student. The semiotician analyzes the ways, implicit and explicit, in which ideas are transmitted in media such as advertising and film. Now Ball is turning that analysis on himself, his family: ex-

ploring the nature of whiteness, what it signifies.

"Race is a masquerade; we are its players," he writes in the Voice essay. "Whiteness speaks through me like a ventriloquist, as it does through you, I think; whatever your color." He writes of his realization that whiteness is not the norm, but "might be an 'other' thing, as unto itself as blackness," and not "simply there, like the atmosphere, as unconscious as the intake of breath." He describes the irony of whiteness: that without the "other," there would be nothing to distinguish whiteness, that white people "don't exist. Until they come up against difference."

"Whether whiteness is a thing to laugh or cry about is undecidable," he writes, but it is there, all over him, literally in him, communicated to him by generations of Balls, their stories of the Low Country, their pride in Ball ancestry. This is the essence of what Ed Ball calls "deep local whiteness," which, he concludes unhappily, "was imprinted in me, and it was indelible."

Elaborating on those year-old ruminations, Ball said recently that whiteness is not a skin color so much as a mind-set, "a thing that is in society . . . a set of signs, a language."

"I'm interested to look at whiteness as carefully as white people look at blackness. As a white person, I'm interested to understand how my ethnicity has produced me as an individual . . . and how whiteness produces the majority experience of Americans. My plantation research might be a way for me to do this intellectually as a writer."

How did Ed Ball become so fascinated with racial self-analysis, an arena rarely entered by whites? He considers the question dur-

Even now, Ball is uncertain of himself and his motives.

After he was attacked in print, he says, 'I couldn't do anything for a couple of weeks. Was I causing more pain than healing? Was this somebody else's history, not mine? Should I just stop and let black people do their own history?'

ing an interview at a Washington restaurant. Despite his flight from the South, there is still a certain Southernness to him, a courtly, formal, almost anachronistic air. A hint of old-English theatricality pervades his speech, with verbs such as "forbade" and "despaired" thrown in where more modern colloquialisms would do. His tone grows incredulous when asked how he became aware of whiteness.

"How can you not be that way in this country? This country is based on an incredibly painful dialectic of blackness and whiteness. That's what's the machine of this country . . . How can you not be aware of that at every moment?"

IN JUNE OF LAST YEAR, not long after the Voice essay was published, the Ball family held a large reunion in Charleston. For Ball, the event seemed a perfect opportunity to develop his ideas further, hone his understanding. He knew the reunion would present the same portrait of the Ball clan that he'd encountered all his life: one of Southern gentility, with little said about slaveholding save for the bonds of affection it created.

Still seeking a public forum for this examination—"I'm a writer and writers do their sort of interrogation in a public way"—Ball contacted National Public Radio and suggested a piece based on the differing histories that blacks and whites could tell of the same Ball plantations. His idea was to attend the reunion and record interviews with older family members, then track down descendants from the slave side. NPR bought the idea.

The Ball family did not. The Balls didn't want their private event to become a public one. "Fools' names and fools' faces can be seen in public places," an elderly relative tut-tutted to him.

Forbidden to record the events, Ball went to the reunion anyway. About 150 Ball relatives converged on Charleston to commemorate the arrival of "Red Cap" Ball nearly 300 years ago. They shared family remembrances at cocktail parties. They attended genealogy lectures at Charles Towne Landing State Park, site of the 1670 landing of the first English settlers—whose numbers included John Coming, Red Cap's half-uncle and the man for whom Comingtee plantation was named.

They toured the Cooper River, where the ruins or restorations of a few old Ball plantations still could be seen. Ball plantation homes, like many others in the Low Country, were modestly sized and utilitarian in architecture, not the grand mansions of other regions. Ball slave owners lived in these homes only part of the year, owing to the malaria outbreaks that flourished in the summer months. The last Ball plantation was sold out of the family earlier this year. While the family remains affluent, its antebellum wealth went the way of the Confederacy.

Family members at the reunion also went to Strawberry Chapel for a service memorializing the dead. After prayers in the chapel, the priest brought out the silver chalices, paten and alms plates that have been the chapel's Communion ser-

vice since the Revolutionary War period. The silver is a testament to Ball longevity. During the Civil War, Keating Ball and a slave named Friday buried the silver beneath Comingtee's rice mill, to save it from Union sympathizers marauding through the Charleston region while Sherman marched on Columbia farther inland. Unfortunately, no one could find it again. The silver remained lost to the family until the 1940s, when metal detectors were brought in to locate it.

The Ball history is filled with such stories, which were told and retold during the reunion. Ed Ball describes the event as "a kind of indoctrination seminar"; he describes as pernicious the nostalgia that some whites have about the old South. His feelings about his family are mixed, to say the least: During one interview, displaying the Ball coat of arms, he comments sarcastically that "a family with airs has a coat of arms." Showing pictures of Ball ancestors, he describes one woman as looking "kind of constipated." Turning to another, he refers to "this glowering countenance here."

Ball says his attitude toward his background is one not of disparagement but of irony. "I'm very curious about it," he says, but "for personal reasons, I have to counter the unequivocal enthusiasm I hear from so many relatives about the family story."

At the reunion, while he was recon- *continued on page 20*

Edward Ball at Comingtee plantation on the Cooper River outside Charleston.



you sink into like sofas. Silver gleams everywhere, from the service plates to the napkin rings to the domes covering the entrees. But the overall effect is to make you yawn, which might be okay at bedtime but doesn't enhance a long dinner. The paintings on the walls—blowzy flowers—might say elegance but don't say taste. The service is so formal and dignified that waiters sometimes give a little bow at the waist as they address you. This restaurant looks and sounds so beige that the food is a shock.

It is astonishingly elaborate. The plates have zigzags of sauces, sprinklings of spices around the edge, little bundles of this and mounds of that. It all looks like hard work—like food for a culinary show where taste is secondary.

First the bread: I hope tourists learn Washington has better bread than these intriguingly shaped yet fluffy, spongy French rolls. They should also understand that our wine lists are not generally so overpriced and unexciting.

Before dinner you are brought a lovely little thing to nibble, perhaps a bit of salmon in puff pastry with a tiny mound of marinated mussels and confetti of finely diced vegetables. It's so small that you wonder: Is the salmon really as bitter as it seems, and is its texture actually bouncy? You withhold judgment.

If all you had after that was the polenta crab cake with spicy pesto corn sauce and oven-dried tomatoes, you would declare Buggio a master. The combination of cornmeal and crab is inspired, both original and unexpectedly delicious. And the crab itself is spectacular. The ring of pesto-spiced corn kernels and slivers of tomato tastes seductive on its own, yet doesn't upstage the crab.

Beyond that, the food is mostly photogenic. Agnolotti of duck is actually sublime pasta—glossy and supple—but the filling's flavor was so faint that it could have been chicken. An appetizer of grilled smoked seafood over seaweed salad with citrus dill dressing has a cleverly cut and folded shrimp but leaves you baffled as to why one shrimp and three slices of excessively salty smoked scallop warrant any space on the menu, much less a 10-word description. But that's the way of this restaurant—overly elaborate.

Consider spinach linguine with grilled free-range chicken breast and gingered tomato coulis: That translates into very elegant slices of chicken—pale and juicy, with delicate flavor—that are slumming with limp and mushy green noodles out of a box and watery tomato sauce heavy on the ginger. Seared ahi tuna with Rockefel-

ler puree again overdresses a nice ingredient—sparkling fresh tuna. The tuna is rare but not really seared, just darkened. And the Rockefeller puree tasted like thick, pasty, overcooked spinach. As for the pan-roasted duck breast and lobster with risotto and peach mango vanilla thyme essence, I got what I deserved for ordering such a dish. The duck breast itself, with its faintly pink meat and edge of fragrantly caramelized crisp skin, was wonderful. And the slices of lobster tail couldn't be faulted. But they tasted entirely uncomfortable with the dry grains of rice—not recognizable as risotto—as well as sliced mango, a cooked peach half and a thin wash of sweetly scented herb sauce. The flavors were at war.

Over the years, the dishes I've found best at Nicholas were those that didn't call so much attention to themselves: swordfish with a limpid merlot sauce, plump roast quail with a scattering of cranberries. Just as fashion consultants suggest that women remove the last two accessories they don, I keep wishing Buggio would subtract one spice, an extra garnish. If a dish needs so many accessories, it must not have tasted good enough at the start.

Desserts can handle a bit of overkill, and Nicholas's look fabulous with their interweavings of red and orange sauces and pipings of chocolate glaze. Layered coconut mango cake is too gelatinous, but its flavors are refreshing. White chocolate Bailey's pear cheesecake is a velvety version, fully costumed with warm dark caramel sauce, chunks of pear and chocolate zigzags. So what if its crust is thick and heavy? And while citrus creme brulee is far too thick and stiff, the blast of grapefruit under the sugar glaze is brilliant.

The Mayflower is right: Nicholas needs refreshing. More attention to decorating the dining room and less to decorating the food might do it a world of good. ■

Solution to Last Week's Puzzle

S	P	E	A	K	T	O	A	C	T	S	O	F	R	O	T	A	T	E
P	A	L	M	I	E	R	S	A	H	A	R	A	A	M	E	L	I	A
A	L	B	E	R	T	S	C	H	W	E	I	T	Z	C	A	N	K	E
O	A	R	R	O	L	E	F	L	E	E	C	E	S	A	D			
			I	V	A	N	A	B	O	O	G	O	R	B	I	S		
A	S	K	A		S	C	A	N	R	A	I	L	O	D	E	T	S	
A	R	K	A	N	S	A	S	R	A	Z		N	E	W	D	E	L	H
R	E	V	N	A	R	I	A		T	I	N	C	A	S	T	E	T	
C	O	L	G	A	T	E	B	A	S	S	O		O	T	B		Z	O
S	L	A	Y		I	A	M		P	A	T	T	Y	E	B	B		
A	B	R	I	E	L	G	A	R	C	I	A	M	A	R	Q	U	E	Z
			O	A	T		S	P	I	C	E		A	N	D		Y	A
E	P	A		N	I	L		S	L	O	S	H		D	O	N	A	T
L	E	N	T		E	I	R	E		O	M	E	G	A		O	L	E
L	A	C	R	O	S	S	E		A	R	L	E	S	S	C	H	U	L
A	S	Y	E	T		B	A	V	A	R	I	A	N		R	A	T	E
			L	E	T	G	O		O	N	T	O		S	A	H	E	L
			P	O	L		I	N	L	O	V	E		A	C	T	I	F
			R	A	P	I	E	R		A	D	I	M	I	R	H	O	R
			O	P	E	N	E	D		P	O	L	I	C	E		M	A
			H	A	Z	E	L	S		P	O	S	S	E	S		S	M
																		A

BALL

continued from page 13

necting with relatives he had not seen in several years, he also was trying to absorb as much information as he could. There was plenty to be had; reunion planners had prepared packets for each guest, much like the ones handed out at professional conferences. Included was genealogical data on the Balls, histories of the plantations and the rice crop, and information about certain favored slaves.

Included also were three letters from a former slave. The letters are addressed to an ex-master and express continued devotion to the Ball name. It was these letters that sparked the next phase of Ed's search.

"DEAR MAS ISAAC," the 1926 letter begins. "Mrs. Richardson up here told me that your wife has pass away . . . There are no white people that I can regard more than I do the Balls."

So wrote P. Henry Martin, a man about whom little can be known from the letters save that he was a slave or a son of a slave. The letter was addressed to Isaac Ball, Ed Ball's great-grandfather, a Confederate veteran at the end of a long line of Ball masters. Apparently late in life, P. Henry Martin ended up in a small town upcountry. He wrote to the Ball family not only to extend condolences, but also to ask "Mas Isaac" to send books. And repeatedly, he emphasized his esteem for the Ball family.

"Well Mas Isaac, I am up here in Sumter County . . . but there are no people like those on the coast, our white people, our old masters and their children. My father's people were never free and they were never slaves so far as the word slave may mean . . ."

The letter had been culled, for the reunion, from the voluminous collection of Ball plantation records—among the most extensive in the South. The collection spans the period from about 1700 to 1890 and is held at the Perkins Library at Duke University in Durham, N.C., the Wilson Library at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, the South Caroliniana Library at the University of South Carolina in Columbia, and at the South Carolina Historical Society in Charleston. It includes the deeds of sale and contracts for purchase of slaves, contracts for the rental of slaves, probate records, property assessments, ledgers on blankets and cloth distributed to slaves and sharecropper contracts with former slaves.

These last items are particularly important: As genealogical tools in slave research, sharecropping contracts are invaluable because they list—for the first time—the surnames that former slaves took at Emancipation. (Slaves generally were not allowed surnames.) After the Ball

reunion, combing the historical society archives in Charleston, Ed Ball found such a document listing 40 surnames of former slaves who in 1866 signed a contract to become sharecroppers at Comingtee.

Aiken and Ash, Gadders and Gainey, Wigfall and Withers: These were among the surnames on the contract. Using a shotgun approach, Ball wrote to hundreds of similarly named people listed in Charleston-area telephone directories in late 1993. No one answered.

So Ball turned to the "Mas Isaac" letters and the few slender clues they offered. The 1926 letter was postmarked from Pine-wood, S.C. "I looked at the postmark, got the phone books for this little town, Pine-wood. There were only a few Martins," says Ball; it wouldn't be difficult to simply telephone them all.

Not difficult—except for the fact that the prospect of making these blind phone calls terrified Ed, as his girlfriend, Lucinda Rosenfeld, recalls. "Honestly, I wouldn't blame him because it's terrifying . . . the idea of him calling as a direct descendant saying, 'Excuse me, but were your people slaves to my ancestors?' or 'Hi, I'm Edward Ball. Were your people slaves on the Ball plantations?'"

So Rosenfeld, a fiction writer, took up the challenge. "She called some of the Martin families and told each of them the story," Ball says. Rosenfeld told the families that she hoped to find information about the plantations of Berkeley County for a radio program. "Then I said, 'Forgive me. May I ask you a few questions? Do you mind me asking if you had any ancestors that worked on plantations in Berkeley County?'"

Unfortunately, none of those families registered any memory of P.H. Martin. "So then I looked at some other correspondence and found a letter from P.H. Martin dated seven years later, 1933, from another little town," Ed Ball recalls. The town was Pinopolis, near Monck's Corner, in Berkeley County, "and I got the phone books for that town and there were about 60 Martins and I despaired. But . . . Lucinda did not." Instead, she again picked up the phone.

"She made the first call. Didn't work. She made the second phone call and said, after telling the story, 'Do you have anyone in your ancestry named Peter Henry Martin?' And the woman said, 'You mean P.H.?' And—amazing! There was the Martin family. And this woman . . . led me to Thomas Martin."

Martin, the grandson of P.H. Martin, was the first direct slave descendant Ed Ball found. In the weeks to come, he would find others.

One of these, Georgina Richardson, he located only after going door-to-door in the deep country of Berkeley County where

the elderly African Americans still speak in the clipped Gullah dialect that emerged among Africans when they were brought to America. The 84-year-old woman's grandparents and a great-aunt had been slaves at Comingtee, and she could remember the names of former Comingtee slaves she had known.

Freddie Mae Smalls, 71, was found through word of mouth: Her husband, Postal Smalls, 74, works as a part-time groundskeeper at a refurbished plantation house the Balls owned after the Civil War, and whose current owners are acquaintances of one of Ed Ball's cousins. Mrs. Smalls said that the Balls bought her great-grandmother from a slave ship.

The oldest of the descendants and the one with the most information was Emily Frayer, 93. Her daughter wrote to Ball after seeing a letter published last January in the *Chronicle*, a black Charleston newspaper, in which he appealed for information from people with ancestral links to Ball plantations. Frayer's grandparents had been slaves on the Limerick plantation, another Ball holding, and her family, like Ball's, had kept as much history as possible.

Frayer shared what she knew—as did the other descendants—telling Ball stories of the plantations and even visiting one with him. But for Frayer, that initial openness has ended. When contacted for this article, Frayer's daughter, Luzina King, would not discuss Ball and his research, saying only, "We don't know how we feel about it."

AS IT HAPPENED, Ed Ball wasn't the only person with a powerful interest in the true history of Ball slaves. Thomas Martin, 61, a former high school assistant principal, had turned in his retirement to the pursuit of his roots—namely the life of P.H. Martin. So Martin greeted with glee the news that someone with information about his grandfather had been calling around to Martin families. Then one day, Ed Ball himself was on the phone.

"He told me that he was interested in doing some research and he understood that my grandfather was a slave on a Ball plantation and 'I'd like to talk to you about him.' And I said, 'Oh my goodness! I've just started doing a genealogy, and I really would like to talk with you.'"

When they met last February, Ball came equipped with radio broadcast gear to record the event. "He was quite a gentleman," says Martin, seated in his den, where bookshelves sag with the weight of encyclopedia sets and walls are covered with family photos, including one of P.H. Martin. "In fact, as a thank-you gesture he sent me a can of Wisconsin honey, which I haven't used because I've got diabetes. But it sort of moved me that he came. I had mixed emotions, though. Here is a white person

trying to find out information about black people. And I guess the question that came to my mind was: What is he getting out of it? . . . And I guess I was a little selfish: What is it that's in there for me, as far as not monetary, but as far as helping me to find information about my grandfather."

He did not feel any animosity toward Ball. And his initial suspicions became secondary in the face of the exciting possibility that the letters could tell him new things about his grandfather. He already knew from Berkeley County oral histories of the 19th century that P.H. Martin had established a school for children. The letters told him much more: that P.H. Martin had some schooling, that he learned to write well despite restrictions on education, that he valued books and that he maintained bonds with his former masters—albeit bonds that the modern-day Martin finds difficult to understand.

Indeed, the most perplexing moment of the visit with Ed Ball came as they discussed the substance of P.H. Martin's letters, the deference and affection conveyed to the former master. In one letter, the former slave even goes so far as to declare, "As long as there are Balls, I will have mistresses and masters."

Thomas Martin grimaces as he repeats that phrase. "Even after he got his freedom he kept saying, 'You'll always be my master.' I mean, maybe he didn't know what freedom even meant," Martin says.

Martin recalls Ball asking him what he thought of P.H. Martin's professed devotion. "And I said I thought he was well loved by the family, or he loved the family." Then Ball asked, "Or an Uncle Tom?"

The suggestion took Martin by surprise. It did not anger him or sadden him, just added a wrinkle to the picture of his grandfather that slowly was emerging. But mostly, Martin says, he is just "so glad" to have the letters. Connections to a past, however imperfect.

Martin did not feel anything historically profound occurred that day. Yes, the new information about his grandfather advanced his research. But he responded to Ball as he would respond to any other white person, he says. No differently.

Ball, on the other hand, literally grows misty-eyed when he recalls the Martin visit. The visit seemed to him like two histories coming together, with some part of an unresolved past being expressed in the present.

"Martin Luther King predicted that this would happen," Ball says. "You might remember, at the end of the speech in 1963 on the Mall in Washington, there was a cadence in which he said, 'I have a dream that one day the sons of slaves and the sons of slave owners will sit down at the table of brotherhood.'"

"Although when I started to do this I



'I mean, those plantations were not some sideshow,' Ball says. 'This was the trunk of American history, from which the current society has grown.'

Drawing water from the old crane well at Comingtee.

wasn't thinking about King and hadn't even remembered that [speech], it does resonate . . . I think there's some sort of historical and moral charge to the times when I meet people like Mr. Martin. I mean, these plantations were not some sideshow. This was the trunk of American history, from which the current society has grown. And I think that weight presses itself on me when I meet people like Mr. Martin."

"OF THE GALL, Massa Ball!"

That headline screamed out from the black-oriented City Sun newspaper in New York last February, the same month that Ball visited Martin. Under the headline was a scathing attack on Ed Ball's slave research, penned by Stefani Zinerman, one of the paper's editors and a black woman who deeply resented what Ball was attempting to do.

In the City Sun—as in the Chronicle in Charleston the month before—Ball had published an open letter explaining his project and appealing for help from readers with information about the Ball plantations. He opened and closed the short appeal with references to King's dream.

Though he explained his goal in the letter, his motives were not clearly stated. And Zinerman, like Martin, wondered about them. There was far less charity in her reaction. To her, a white man dabbling in slave histories must be deemed suspect, even dangerous, until proven otherwise.

"Now, 100-plus years later, you want to once again rape us for our resources," Zinerman wrote. She accused him of seeking "mammy" stories, of trying to exploit black people just as slave owners did. The pain that slavery inflicted, she added, was worse than the crimes of the Nazis. "Hitler exterminated bodies. Slave masters exterminated the spirit and the culture of a people," she wrote.

"I can assure you that you are not ready to hear, accept or understand the recollections of these stolen children of Africa. The saga of slavery cannot be discussed by

slave master and slave, even over a mint julep and a sincere 'I'm sorry' . . . Your effort to get the word out about your project has stirred up a sea of pain. We are awash with memories of our intellect being trampled and our spirits being torn from our chests. Be aware, Mr. Ball, this is an impossible dream."

This was the first negative reaction Ball had received from African Americans. Zinerman's response was so strong and so surprising that it paralyzed him. He still was grappling with his own evolving motives, and her attack made him second-guess his motives even more.

"I was upset. I couldn't do anything for a couple of weeks." Questions gripped him: "Was I causing more pain than healing? Was this somebody else's history, not mine? Was I an expropriator, as Stefani Zinerman accuses me of being? Should I just stop and let black people do their own history?"

Then he began to see Zinerman's response as a natural part of the public process he had set in motion: He'd have to be able to not only tell this story, but also take the criticism that might result. His willingness to face attacks such as Zinerman's, he realized, is part of what it means to present oneself as accountable for the part his family played in history.

"I'm not looking for 'mammy' stories . . . It's hurtful to hear someone accuse me of doing that, but I understand why she would find I'm a convenient target for her rage. That's why I'm talking about accountability. This is part of making an account, actually being able to talk to people and feel people's rage, and I expect I'm going to find that. I'm willing to entertain the question of whether my family was worse than the fascists. After reading this," he says of Zinerman's response, "it's the sense of what I mean by the historic charge, the ethical charge of my meeting with Thomas Martin."

Ball's published appeal elicited a different reaction from another reader. Antonia

Cottrell Martin, head of the New York chapter of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society, read Ed Ball's City Sun letter and immediately was intrigued. She frequently tells her 80-odd virtually all-black membership that the records of slave owners are key to charting the African American genealogical map.

Genealogical research of the slave era has been the province primarily of African Americans at least since the 1970s, when the "Roots" rage was launched by the Alex Haley novel and the television miniseries of the same name. So Ed Ball's open letter marked a rare thing indeed, and Cottrell Martin thought she ought to make contact with him. "If he's got the nerve to write an article like that in the City Sun," she said, "then he's prepared to put himself out there."

"OUT THERE" HE WENT last March, when National Public Radio carried the voice of Ed Ball narrating the story of his ancestors and their slaves.

He led with the elderly Ball relatives, some of whom agreed to tape-recorded interviews after the reunion. Their stories and impressions—peppered with references to "darkies" and "nigras"—helped him understand the mentality of the masters and the plantation milieu. In the segment, Elias Ball Bull, now deceased, describes the isolation of the whites, deep in the malarial and marshy regions where the plantations flourished. Whites sometimes were outnumbered 10 to 1 by blacks, he says, and "may not see another white person for six months, and nobody they could associate with. Nobody . . . The poor white people were the ones that were very lonely there."

Another Ball relative, Dorothy Dame Gibbs, tells how one Ball slave owner played a trick on Yankee visitors who deplored the ban on slave education. Like many other Low Country planters, the Ball master gave male slaves classical names; during the visit the master summoned a

slave named Scipio and had him recite the Latin poem "Carpe Diem." The Yankee visitors were duly impressed, even though Scipio "didn't have any more idea what he was talking about than I would know if I'd recited Sanskrit," Gibbs says with a chuckle. "Of course, it was a joke to Mr. Ball."

There is no criticism in her tone. Later in the program, she says that "my impression is that a good deal of consideration was given to the personal needs of slaves as people." She tells Ed Ball that it is her belief that the Ball masters were kind, engaged in very little brutality, did not break up families in sales, and had no interracial sex.

Ed Ball does not directly challenge those assertions. He simply leads his listeners into the oral histories of slave descendants.

Fredie Mae Smalls tells Ball, for example, that his ancestors were the ones who bought her ancestors from a slave ship. Smalls also challenges the notion that Ball masters eschewed miscegenation: "Matter of fact, they say—and I cannot prove it, now—they say that my great-granddaddy is Marie Ball's brother's son," she says on the radio.

Emily Frayer, who lives in Charleston, tells how her grandfather was sold from Limerick and sent to another Ball plantation.

"So on Limerick, your grandfather left a family and he moved to Stoney plantation and started another family?" Ed Ball asks.

Frayer quickly corrects him. "He didn't 'left.' They sold him, because they been selling you just like they could sell a chicken."

Repeating the oral history passed down to her, Frayer also tells of how the slaves at Limerick had to bury their dead at night "because they had to work in the day. So they ain't got time for burying no dead in the day . . . And my grandmother said you could hear the people screaming in the night, big fire light, burying the dead."

And then there is the story of Rachel and the whipping. Rachel, a slave, was Frayer's great-aunt. The story goes like this, in Frayer's broadcast words: The overseer attempted to discipline Rachel and she slapped him, sending him into a rage. "And he was so mad, the master step in and said, 'No, you cannot lick her. I lick Rachel myself,'" at which time the Ball master administered the whipping.

It is to Emily Frayer that Ed Ball apologizes, as the two of them tour the grounds of Hyde Park plantation. "You didn't have to come," Frayer says. "You'll mend many fences."

The two of them cry together, when Frayer finds the shack in which she was born.

BRUTALITY, SEX and separation: In less than 30 minutes, Ed Ball had presented to

Get A Jump On Next Summer

CALL SYLVAN TODAY

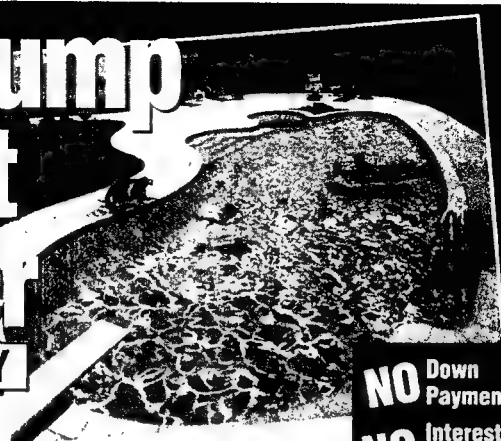
There's never been a better time to call Sylvan. If you buy a pool now there will be no down payments, interest charges or payments until '95. So, why wait and suffer through another hot and hazy summer get a jump on next summer, and call Sylvan today. Sylvan's been building the highest quality pools since 1946, and you can choose from hundreds of distinctive styles. This deal is red hot, but it won't last long! Not valid with any other sale or promotion.

- FULL LINE OF POOL SUPPLIES & ACCESSORIES
- ASK ABOUT SYLVAN'S POOL RENOVATIONS
- OPEN 7 DAYS A WEEK

M.H.C. 3107

CALL NOW OR VISIT ONE OF OUR POOL PARKS TODAY!

ANNAPOLIS, MD AREA ... (410) **544-8600**
PERRY HALL, MD (410) **256-9100**
 9716 Belair Rd.
EASTON, MD (410) **822-2888**
LAUREL, MD (301) **490-1919**
 10840 Guilford Rd., Suite 406
ROCKVILLE, MD (301) **294-9110**
FAIRFAX, VA (703) **591-3055**
 9470A Arlington Boulevard
FREDERICKSBURG, VA (703) **899-2916**



NO Down Payments
NO Interest Charges or
NO Payments Until '95

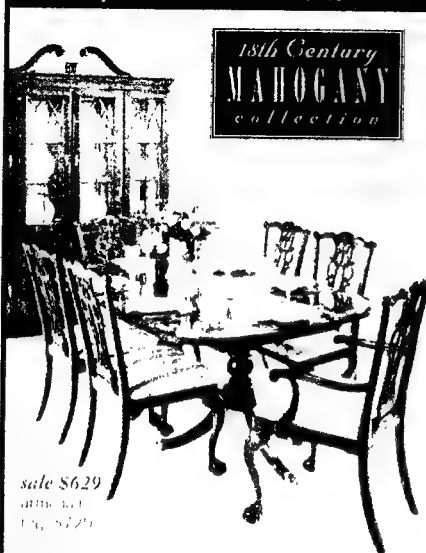
SYLVAN POOLS

☐ Send me a FREE full-color catalog

Name _____
 Phone _____
 Address _____
 City _____
 State _____ Zip _____
 Send to: **SYLVAN POOLS**
 P.O. Box 159 • Laurel, MD 20725 WP 894

THE SUMMER SALE

 final week



sale \$629
 dining table
 reg. \$729

sale \$529
 dining table
 reg. \$629

sale \$2299
 dining table
 reg. \$2699

sale \$4699
 dining table
 reg. \$5699

Complimentary design services
 and free local delivery

ETHAN ALLEN
 HOME INTERIORS
 Rockville
 (301) 670-4242

Beds Are Only the Beginning.



THE LOFT BED STORE
 Cabinetmakers Since 1976

CHANTILLY
 703-803-7785

ROCKVILLE
 301-340-0998

ALEXANDRIA
 703-379-7299

WOODSHOP
 703-494-3999

the world a portrait of his ancestors that challenged the family lore. With that, his access to his relatives diminished. Before, Ed was family; now, says one cousin, his elderly kin perceive him as a journalist and therefore feel "guarded" toward him.

None of the older Balls would consent to be interviewed for this article. One of Ed Ball's cousins, Jeff Ball, 40, a real estate agent in Mount Pleasant, near Charleston, says the slave research has stirred up a hornet's nest in the family. Some relatives wonder, he says, if Ed Ball has an ax to grind. They think he "made the family look like the evil slave masters," says Jeff Ball. Says another cousin, Langhorne Ball, 46: "Some people thought he was trying to lay a guilt trip on us, that all the white people in the Ball family were horrible up until him."

The Balls do not want details of their slave-owning past to receive wide publicity, Jeff Ball explains. "They don't want to know about the descendants of the slaves. They don't want to turn those stones over." It's not that they are afraid of knowing; it's that they fear "ramifications." He will not elaborate for the record, but misinterpretation of historical detail could prove damaging, he says.

Take the story of Rachel's whipping. As portrayed on the radio, the account could leave the impression simply that the Ball masters did use violence. Jeff Ball says—and Ed Ball now concedes—that something more complicated may have been going on: that the overseer was so mad he likely would have beaten Rachel severely, perhaps even fatally, and that the Ball master's intervention was intended to protect Rachel from physical harm and "probably saved her life." Why? It's impossible to say for sure, but Jeff Ball suggests the master's concerns were practical.

"A good field hand in 1860 cost a thousand dollars. A thousand dollars in 1860 is a tremendous amount of money. It would be probably equal to \$20,000 today. You don't go out and beat a \$20,000 thoroughbred to death. It's an investment."

Personally, he says, he has no problem with Ed Ball's project, although he does not agree with the approach, particularly the fact that his cousin apologized for slavery. To Jeff Ball, that is a sure sign of Ed Ball's own feelings of guilt.

Slavery was legal in the 18th and 19th centuries, Jeff argues. While he abhors the idea of it, he cannot condemn his ancestors. When someone asks him, "Don't you feel bad because your ancestors owned slaves?" his response is, "No, I don't feel bad because my ancestors owned slaves. I mean, get over it."

"If Ed wants to go around and apologize, Ed's free to go around and apologize. But quite frankly, Ed didn't own any slaves. He isn't responsible for slavery or anybody's misfortunes," he says.

But Ed's apology produced positive reactions as well. Janet and Ted Ball, Ed's mother and brother, both were moved by the radio program: "I was crying too," says Janet Ball, who was listening from New Orleans. Since the broadcast, she has replayed the program maybe 20 times. "I can recite it," she says. "Oh yes, I love it."

Ted Ball, 37, of Baton Rouge, says he whispered a private "thank you" to his little brother as he listened. He feels grateful to Ed "for doing the hard work it took to get to the apology."

Their cousin Charlotte Ball Vogelsang listened and felt proud even though she does not know Ed Ball well. Like Ed, Vogelsang, 39, is the child of an Episcopal priest, a cousin of Ed's father. She too now lives in the North, in Buffalo. And just as Ed feels a strong connection between his family history and his views on race, so too does Vogelsang.

She lives in an integrated neighborhood and has black friends. Her children attend integrated public schools. And she serves on a church committee working on racial healing. Being a descendant of slave owners "puts me in the game. I'm one of the players . . . I can't say, 'Oh well, we never owned slaves. That's somebody else's problem.'" In the search for racial harmony, she says, "I'm one of the bad guys. I came from one of the bad guys. And it doesn't mean we're villains. We can get beyond this. I'm very hopeful."

Asked if she means she feels burdened because of her ancestry, she says, "I would not use the word burden, but a 'special responsibility.'"

BETWEEN 1800 AND 1865, nearly 3,000 babies were born into slavery on Ball plantations. The number from the previous century likely would be similar, although Ed Ball has yet to pin that down. Records also show, he says, that by the end of the Civil War, Ball slaves numbered roughly 1,500. Based on the growth rate of the general black population since then, Ball estimates that the number of African Americans with links to the 12 Ball plantations could be as high as 11,000.

He will, of course, find far fewer than that number. He need not reach them all to accomplish his goal, which is to produce a book sometime in the next two years. But knowing the depth of his family's slaving—"I had no idea of the scale of it"—and its reverberations into the modern era has propelled Ball in his journey.

His motives remain unclear, even to himself. The explanations he proffers range from the practical—he is doing what writers do—to the spiritual. He is not a religious man, he explains, and did not follow his father into the church, but "part of the church stays with me, and Christian teachings," especially about the equality of men.

Within the family, other theories have been suggested. Some Balls believe that Ed is extra-sensitive about the family because of the manner of his father's death. (Suffering from a terminal brain tumor, the Rev. Ball committed suicide when Ed was 12). But Ed's mother cannot pinpoint any episode that might have telegraphed her son's future direction. His brother assumes that Ed is simply doing what he feels is right.

And that means being accountable. It means airing the issue in public, standing up, taking criticism—testifying. In April, Ed Ball spoke at the annual national meeting of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society, held at the District's Howard University Hotel. His opening comments were about Emily Frayer and their common fascination with their ancestors. "But self-conscious doting on our forefathers isn't the only thing that Mrs. Frayer and I have in common," he said. "Mrs. Frayer's ancestors were in slavery to my ancestors. It makes my white skin crawl to announce this. Yet however perverse this fact, it is nevertheless a common American relationship."

This is Ed Ball being accountable, "trying to answer for what occurred."

But how much can one man account for? How much can one man accomplish? Can Ed Ball help spark the kind of genuine cross-racial dialogue—a mutual healing, a mutual examination of history—that Americans find so difficult? Is he some kind of hero, or are his motivations more complex, more self-serving? Or both? And where does all this end? Those questions are larger than Ed Ball. And yet he has chosen, in his own way, to take them on, to carve out a zone of reconciliation between himself and his family's history; between the whiteness that is in him and the blackness that society has made the "other."

He has learned certain lessons along the way. Apologizing to Frayer may have seemed natural at the time, but it demonstrated to Ball his own capacity to act in an arrogant and self-serving manner. He also realizes, now—in a way he did not when he started—the bitter vigor of the debate over American history: who owns it, who gets to interpret it and how. That is the core of the tension between him and his elderly relatives. It may also underlie the response of Stefani Zinerman, from whom Ball learned that among some African Americans there is a fierce sense of proprietorship over the history of slavery. Whatever kind of white man Ed Ball may think he is or is trying to be, he has learned that he must also be concerned about what kind of white man others perceive him to be. That is one reason he has decided that the profits from his book—should there be any—will not be his alone.

These days, Ball is apprehensive about putting too grandiose a spin on his own mo-

tivations. He offers the idea of reconciliation, then takes it back the next day as "kind of presumptuous."

He offers redemption—personal redemption, and the redeeming of a history lost—then backpedals from that as well, calling the idea too large. Perhaps a better way of putting it is that he hopes his work will offset in some small way the pain of history, push it back, hold it at bay.

"It's about me personally trying to find some way as a white person, quite apart from my family's history, to acknowledge what's happened in this country. I mean, during the time that English-speaking people have been in this country, for more years were black people enslaved than not enslaved."

"I'm trying to understand how my own identity is connected to catastrophic events of the past in American history—slavery. And rather than merely acknowledging that fact and mourning it . . . I'm trying to act on that component of my identity and transform it, I guess, make use of it in a way that's productive."

And he is propelled too by memories he just can't shake.

As a boy, Ed Ball played on the pristine sand beaches of a place called Sullivan's Island, a thin strip of land at the mouth of Charleston Harbor. The Rev. Ball had moved his family there while he attempted a futile recovery from brain surgery. The island is a quiet summer retreat for Charlestonians and others, but its history is long and busy.

Pirates plundering ships around Charleston Harbor knew the little island well, and later it became a military installation called Fort Moultrie, which dates to the Revolutionary War. The Confederate attack on the federal garrison at Fort Sumter that started the Civil War was launched from Sullivan's. Edgar Allan Poe was among the more famous soldiers stationed there. But Fort Moultrie's flag came down for the last time after World War II, leaving its abandoned bunkers and artillery platforms a perfect playground for boys like Ed and Ted.

Sometimes as he dug in the sand or collected shells, Ed would find bones. They likely were bones from seagulls or someone's chicken lunch. But his childhood imagination would run wild with the thought that the bones could be human.

There was no reason for him to know, then, that Sullivan's Island had been like an Ellis Island for African America, that perhaps 40 percent of the slaves imported to Colonial America passed through the island for quarantine. He had no reason to know that those who died were dumped in the sea or buried in mass graves in the sandy earth. There was no reason for him to know these things, then. But now, Ed Ball feels he must. ■

CAVE

continued from page 18

greet his three sons and their black Lab, Maz (short for Mazatec), then get to work on the growing pile of solenoids and compressors and metal tubing. The routine took its toll. In what he tersely calls "one of my great regrets," the Stones split up almost two years ago. Still, he remains close to his children and lately has initiated them into the sport of dry caving.

Like a pathologist volunteering to take his own serum, in 1987 Stone tested out an early prototype in Florida's Wakulla Springs, and clocked a dive of remarkable duration: 24 hours without surfacing. Nearly 10 years and a quarter-million dollars in the making, the final version emerged from the cellar last year. The Mark IV, as he calls it, is a baroque contraption of suction valves, winking sensors and buoyancy bladders that expand and contract to the humming commands of its own cybernetic metabolism. It seems very nearly a living thing. A protective father, Stone requires anyone who comes near it to sign a release form promising not to reveal the inner workings of its thousand-plus parts. Equipped with "scrubber" crystals that constantly filter out the carbon and recycle the oxygen from exhaled carbon dioxide, it dramatically increases range and duration and shortens decompression time. And because it runs on a mixture of helium and oxygen, a diver can avoid the dangers of nitrogen narcosis, the stupor that can cause divers to make fatal errors in judgment.

Though it still has bugs, a number of authorities in the field of life-support technology believe the Mark IV to be an extremely promising advance, and say it may have military and aerospace applications. In fact, Stone says he's already been approached by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration and "the navies of several foreign countries." Once he's polished off Huautla, Stone wants to adapt his technology for commercial uses, including the private exploration of space. "NASA is too enmeshed in bureaucracy," he argues, in one of his frequent critiques of the agency he hoped to join. "By the turn of the century, space exploration will be in the hands of private companies, and you can bet I'll be a part of it." Only half-facetiously, he says that one day he'd like to go caving on the moon. "They've got some incredible lava tubes up there that I'd love to check out."

Catching his breath on the top landing of the NIST structure, Stone asks, "Tired yet?" Rivulets of sweat course down his forehead. He frowns at his diving watch. "Let's pick it up!"

As he gears up for the March expedition, he hopes the rebreather will finally allow the team to crack the San Agustin sump, emerging to find air-filled cavities

that will lead to an exit in the canyon, and sunlight. Then again, Stone says, the team could encounter more sumps. Or, in the worst-case scenario, they might find themselves floating down a quiet river channel only to discover, too late, that they are being swept toward the precipice of an underground waterfall.

Whatever happens, their lives will depend on the new technology. As Stone puts it: "If the rebreathers don't work, we're there forever." "The Armageddon Scenario," as he calls it, is something he's prepared for. In 1992, the deep caving team lost a member—Rolf Adams, a 26-year-old mathematician from Australia who died in a scuba accident on a training expedition in a Florida spring. Stone reacted to his friend's death with a kind of techie machismo: "If you're going to stay in this sport very long," he said after returning from Adams's memorial service in Australia, "then you're going to have to take a hatchet to your emotions." Perhaps with this in mind, he's drafted a legal document specifying that if he dies inside Huautla, no one will haul his corpse up from the catacombs. "From the Old West on back," he says, "it was traditional to be buried where you fell. The nature of frontiers is that they're dangerous."

Climbing one last flight of stairs, Stone finishes the marathon—200 stories up, 200 stories down. He stretches his calves and mops his brow with the tail of his T-shirt. Then, fixing his gaze on the massive shapes within the Large-Scale Structures Test Facility, he gasps, "Ready for another set?"

THE VILLAGE OF San Agustin is an eight-hour drive from Oaxaca City through semi-arid desert of agave and pipe organ cactus on a slender road that wriggles up the face of the Mazatec sierra. Every few miles there's another blind curve, and another shrine to the souls it has claimed.

Sitting atop a narrow ridge, the village is a string of simple field-stone houses, dominated by a stucco Catholic church. *Campe-sinos* dot the steep hills, hoeing maize. In the afternoons, when the thick morning mist from the cave burns off, small boys play basketball in a packed-dirt yard with chickens and goats for spectators.

By-mid March of this year, the Huautla expedition was in full swing. The team had driven to San Agustin in 4x4s and negotiated with the town elders for an appropriate tribute of a few hundred dollars. To stow their considerable food and gear, they rented four houses, all of which turned out to be infested with rats and fleas. In the evenings, the team gathered in the town's central storehouse, flea collars strapped on their wrists, to swap tall caving tales and listen to Stone strum his guitar.

In the early weeks as the team rigged the cave, there were several mishaps. One





Rites are held for Ball infant

Graveside rites were held this afternoon for Ruby Ball, who died at 11:55 p.m. Sunday, six hours after birth, at Singing River Hospital.

The infant was daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Ball, 520 Gen. Ave. Blvd., Moss Point.

Other survivors are four sisters Eunice, Sybil, Betty and Mary Ball; a brother Freddy.

Grandmother Mrs. J. M. Ball, Leakesville, and grandparents Mr. and Mrs. P. B. Bond, Hattiesburg.

Conducting services at Machalah Cemetery was the Rev. J. Coker, pastor of Eastside Baptist Church.

Fails Funeral Service of Moss Point was in charge.

THE WILLIAM BALL FAMILY
OF
VIRGINIA

BY
CLAUDETTE MAERZ
PO BOX 31010
BLOOMINGTON, MINNESOTA 55431

1993

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
65 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

12 JUL 1993
8
X110 701 175030
413

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM BALL AND HANNAH SMITH

1. WILLIAM BALL Sex: M
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: Dec 1794 to Margery Creel
2. BENJAMIN BALL Sex: M
 Born: ca 1765 at
 Died: 1850 at Mason Co., Ky.
 Wed: 28 Oct 1794 to Nancy Cook (d/o John)
3. JEAN (JENNY) BALL Sex: F
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: 22 Jun 1795-7 to (1) Smith Garner
 Wed: 29 Dec (2) Dudley Smith
4. THOMAS B. BALL Sex: M
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: to
5. MARGERY BALL Sex: F
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: to William Hughlett
6. EDWARD BALL Sex: M
 Born: ca 1770 at Fauquier Co., VA
 Died: 15 Mar 1813 at Fort Meigs, OH
 Wed: 27 Feb 1792 to Lettice Rosser (Letty)
7. AUGUSTINE SMITH BALL Sex: M
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: bef 1812 to Elizabeth Reed
8. ENOCH BALL Sex: M
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: to
9. JOHN BALL Sex: M
 Born: 18 Jan 1762 at Fauquier Co., VA
 Died: 7 Nov 1821 at Fauquier Co., VA
 Wed: 1 Oct 1782 to Nancy Adams
10. JOSEPH BALL Sex: M
 Born: at
 Died: at
 Wed: 27 Feb 1815 to Tacy Ball (d/o Wm. of Loudoun Co.)
11. FAUNTLEROY BALL Sex: M
 Born: 1790 at
 Died: Nov 1872 at
 Wed: to Harriet Freeman

WILLIAM
Pa
Bo
Di
We
MARGERY
Pa
Be
Da
BALL I
Peyton
Willia
Patsy
Benja
Hanna
Ann
John
Marga
Mahal
Josep

This V
hi
W

TH
W

P
B

Wil
why
was
Wil
Har
lin
Wil

WILLIAM BALL

Parents: William Ball? and Hannah Smith?

Born:

Died:

Wed : 12 Dec 1794 at Fauquier County, Virginia

MARGERY (MARGARET) CREEL

Parents:

Born:

Died:

BALL ISSUE

Peyton	1 -11	(carried forward)
William	1 -12	
Patsy	1 -13	(carried forward)
Benjamin	1 -14	(carried forward)
Hannah	1 -15	(carried forward)
Ann	1 -16	wed James Flynn, 22 Dec. 1828
John	1 -17	
Margaret	1 -18	
Mahala	1 -19	(carried forward)
Joseph	1 -1A	(carried forward)

This William Ball died after his father died (however, he was not mentioned in his father's will), but before his mother, Hannah's death.

William left a wife, and children. His estate was in the hands of his brother, Augustine, and Augustine had fittered away a lot of the assets. There was a suit filed (see separate page).

This William Ball lived N.E. of Warrentown, in Fauquier Co. in the area of Georgetown, several miles below Middleburg.

William E. Ball (son of Benjamin S. Ball, #4 supposedly served in the Mexican War, had a wife, Harriet B. (2nd wife?) who was b. 2/13/1831, d. 9/19/1919, and is buried in the Ivy Hill Cemetery in Upperville, Virginia.

Peyton Ball lived next to Minor Glasscock in 1850 census.

Ball Cemetery, near the Plains, Fauquier County, Virginia (must be members of the above family):

Joseph Peyton Ball, b. 12/22/1874, d. 4/17/1935.

Nancy Jane Ball, b. 8/27/1868, d. 1/12/1911.

Joseph Ball, -----?

Lucy Jane Ball, -----?

WILLIAM BALL, SON OF WILLIAM & HANNAH SMITH BALL:

Although certain records (see the following records) establish the fact that William Ball and Hannah Smith had a son named William, it is hard to understand why the father or the mother omitted their son, William, in their wills. There was a William Ball who signed the probate of William Ball. Even though the son William died young, why did they not mention his children? The sons of William & Hannah Ball, namely Enoch and Augustine, seemed to have played havoc with William's estate and managed it rather poorly. They apparently were the trustees of William's (brother) estate.

THE PROOF THAT WILLIAM & HANNAH BALL HAD A SON NAMED WILLIAM:
The separate insert of Enoch Jeffries to a bill of _____ filed against him and Enoch and Augustine Ball in the office of the _____ Court of law and Chancery for the County of Fauquier by a certain Margaret Ball - Ivan Griffith and Patsy, his wife, Benjamin Ball, Hannah Greel, David Greel, Ann Flinn and James Flinn, John Ball, Joseph Ball, and Mahala and Joseph Ball, infant children of sd. William Ball, dec'd, by Margaret Ball, their next friend.

This respondent having and reserving to himself all legal conception to the manifest errors and imperfections of the comp't's bill, to as much of it as he deems and is advised is material for him to answer says: that it is true he became in the year 18- the purchaser of a certain tract of land lying in the County of Fauquier from his Co. Deft., Augustine Ball, for an adequate consideration, and which sd. land he believes at one period is to have been the moiety (1/2) of the Co. Deft., Enoch Ball, and conveyed by sd. Enoch to sd. Augustine, and of his other Co. Deft., Enoch Ball and respondent purchased the same.

That this respondent further says he was at the time of the aforesaid purchase and still is ignorant of either fraud or collusion between aforesaid Enoch & Augustine Ball relations to the administration of William Ball's estate or the sale of the aforesaid land by Augustine to this respondent or by Enoch Ball to the sd. Augustine Ball and that so far as the comp'ts. have been charged or in _____ this respondent is _____ [about one line is unreadable]

That this respondent made his contract about this land with Augustine Ball in the absence of Enoch Ball from this _____ to the aforesaid _____ known Enoch in the transaction before or _____ in its vicinity and purchase and that the sale of the aforesaid land was _____ of repeated negotiations for its purchase other than that the _____ one of this Deft.

This respondent begs leave _____ says that ample time and opportunity was afforded for the pl'ts. To have arrested his the Deft.'s purchase and possession of the land or to have accepted a claim to its purchase money in his hands before the same was paid over if they had thought proper to do so, which was omitted, nor was a notice given him by the pl'ts. of their claim either against the aforesaid land or against the aforesaid Enoch Ball. He is also informed that _____ condition of William Ball's estate is in the Comp'ts. statement of the _____ and unpaid to a large amount.

Your honor will discover from this comp't. bill and now fully by the records that Margaret Ball stands answerable as a co-administrator with aforesaid Enoch, she being executrix with Enoch a joint administrator _____

That this respondent in conclusion denied all the comp'ts. allegation of hand contact (?) & collusion as charged on him or the knowledge of the same as committed by either Enoch or Augustine Ball or any contact _____, thus and _____ of the same if committed and being a subsequent purchaser for a _____ adequate consideration without notice of any incumbrances or liability of sd. land, and the sd. Augustine Ball being at this time amply solvent to satisfy any default of the sd. Enoch should either default, _____ or collusion be moved, therefore this respondent contests the pl'ts. right to a decree against the land in the bill mentioned and asks your honour to dismiss him the court with his

CONTINUED.

costs in this behalf expended. _____

Fauquier County: to wit:

Personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace for the County aforesaid, Enoch Jeffries and made oath that the matters & things contained in the above answer are true so far as they depend on his knowledge and that he believes that to be true to wit unwritten the knowledge of others.
Given under hand the 26th day of November, 1831. _____ Thompson

NOTE: This document was very dim and hard to read.

AUGUSTINE BALL, ENOCH BALL, & ENOCH JEFFRIES VA. PEYTON BALL, EVAN GRIFFITH & PATSY, BENJAMIN BALL, DAVID GREEL, & HANNAH, HIS WIFE, JAMES FLINN & ANN, HIS WIFE, JOHN BALL, WILLIAM BALL, MARGARET BALL & MAHALA BALL & JOSEPH BALL, INFANTS, BY MARGARET BALL, THEIR NEXT FRIEND:

The _____ of Augustine Ball to a bill of commitment filed in the current Superior Court of Law and Chancery for the County of Fauquier by Margaret Ball others.

The defendant by _____ not corresponding any of the matters and things _____ bill to be true, or therein alleged, such that he is advised by his co-sine, that the bill is insufficient and to which, this defendant ought not to be compelled to make or give any answer and for _____ of _____ this defendants _____ that it appears by the said bill that the same is _____ against this defendant Enoch Ball and Enoch Jeffries, for _____ distinct matters, this bill is made longer, and this defendant is compelled to take a copy of the whole thereof, by joining this defendant, and _____ matters together, which do not _____ each other in this said bill the _____ orders, and proceedings in the _____ the said _____ and _____ and this defendant _____ and unnecessary changes taking copies of the same although several tracts thereof no way relate to the concern of him, for which _____ for divers other errors showing in the said bill, the defendant doth _____ since he _____ of this honorable court wherein he shall be compelled to _____ any _____ to the said bill _____ and this defendant by way of _____ to _____ of the bill, as it is material for him to answer to it at this time _____ with this _____ that the allegations that Enoch Ball for the _____ against him, _____ factive recovery, on the tract of the _____ to the said Augustine Ball by a defendant, and made a _____ and of his _____ this defendant that the said land from the _____ Enoch Ball, as _____ to represent that Enoch Ball did convey to his the _____ in the bill _____ to conveyance having however the _____ in the bill are true, the said conveyance having made _____ and _____ considerations, _____ the defendant at this _____

PEYTON BALL
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: 1797 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died: 7 Mar 1878 Fauquier County, Virginia
Wed: 24 Feb 1820

MARTHA GRIFFITH
Parents: Elijah Griffith
Born: 1802
Died:

BALL ISSUE
Frances Ball 1 -111 born 1826
Margaret Ball 1 -112 born 1832
John W. Ball 1 -113 born 1834
Sally Ball 1 -114 born 1836
Narcissa Ball 1 -115 born 1838
Benjamin Ball 1 -116 born 1845
Ann Ball 1 -117 born 1820; wed William Creel

PATSY (MARTHA) BALL
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died: 16 Dec 1816
EVAN GRIFFITH
Parents: David Griffith
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died:

ISSUE GRIFFITH
Elizabeth Griffith 1 -131 married March 1843 to William Creel.

BENJAMIN BALL
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died: 16 Dec 1816

MARTHA CREEK
Parents: William Creel
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died:

ISSUE BALL
William Ball 1 -141 married 1852 to Sarah Margaret Flynn
Emily Ball 1 -142 married 5 Jan. 1841 to John Carrico

HANNAH BALL
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died: 7 Jan 1820

DAVID CREEK
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died:

ISSUE CREEK
William Creel 1 -151 married Mar. 1843 Elizabeth Griffith

MAHALA BALL
Parents: William Ball and Margery Creel
Born: c.1813 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died: 4 Jan 1838

WORMLEY LUNSFORD/LUCEFORD
Parents: Baldwin Lunsford
Born: 1816 Fauquier County, Virginia
Died:

ISSUE LUNSFORD
Adelle Lunsford 1 -191 born 1839
Joseph Lunsford 1 -192 born 1841
William Lunsford 1 -193 born 1844
Caroline Lunsford 1 -194 born 1846
Harriet Lunsford 1 -195 born 1849

Marriage Bond: Mahala Ball, orphan of William Ball, dec'd, Benjamin Ball, bondsman who test, she is upward of 21.

MAHALA BALL, DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM AND MARGERY CREEK BALL,
WAS WIFE OF WORMLEY LUNSFORD (See below):

1850 Census of Fauquier County, Virginia:
Turner Twp., Family No. 236-238.
Wormley Luceford, laborer 35
Mahala Luceford 37
Adeline Luceford 11
Joseph Luceford 9
William A. 6
Caroline 4
Harriet 1

A Benjamin S. Ball lived in Turner Twp., No. 287.

Smith

1-31

DUDLEY SMITH, GUARDIAN TO SMITH GARNER (SON OF SMITH GARNER AND JEAN (JEN
BALL) FEBRUARY 24, 1807: FOR \$800. SEC: WILLIAM BALL J.P. WILLIAM
WITHERS, WILLIAM CLARKSON, CHANDLER PEYTON, THORNTON BUCKNER.
WITNESS: H. R. CAMPBELL.

1-5

MARGERY BALL
Parents: William Ball and Hannah Smith

Born:
Died:
Wed:

WILLIAM HUGHLETT

ISSUE HUGHLETT	1 -51	wed 28 Dec. 1818 to Elijah Creel
Susannah Hughlett	1 -52	born 26 Dec. 1806; wed 23 Feb. 1826
Lucy Hughlett		to Rodham Carter.
Jane Hughlett	1 -53	wed Martin Thorpe